This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

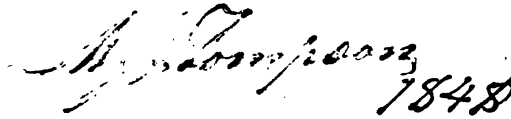
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

266
396.58 M47a

RADCLIFFE COLLEGE LIBRARY
Schlesinger Library
WOMAN'S ARCHIVES
Gift of
Smith College Library

Margaretta M. [illegible]



Mary A Ellis

Boston. Published by Crocker & Brewster.

NEW YORK:—LEAVITT, LORD, & CO.
180, Broadway.
1836.

MEMOIR

OF

MRS. MARY MERCY ELLIS,

WIFE OF

REV. WILLIAM ELLIS,

MISSIONARY IN THE SOUTH SEAS, AND FOREIGN SECRETARY OF THE LONDON MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

INCLUDING

NOTICES OF HEATHEN SOCIETY, OF THE DETAILS OF MISSIONARY LIFE, AND THE REMARKABLE DISPLAY OF DIVINE GOODNESS IN SEVERE AND PROTRACTED AFFLICTIONS.

BY REV. WILLIAM ELLIS.

WITH AN

INTRODUCTORY ESSAY

ON THE MARRIAGE OF MISSIONARIES,

BY REV. R. ANDERSON,

ONE OF THE SECRETARIES OF THE AMERICAN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS.

BOSTON:
PUBLISHED BY CROCKER & BREWSTER.
47, Washington Street:
NEW YORK:—LEAVITT, LORD, & CO.
180, Broadway.
1836.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1836,

BY CROCKER & BREWSTER,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of Massachusetts.

266
E47e

CONTENTS.

Introductory Essay. - - - - - - - - 7

CHAPTER I.

Introductory remarks.—Parentage and birth of Mrs. Ellis.—Death of her father.—Early religious impressions.—Her mother's death.—Benefit of early religious instructions.—Conversion.—Removal from London.—Spiritual declension.—Means of its revival.—Union with the church at Silverstreet.—Sabbath-school engagements.—Zeal in the cause of missions.—Means employed to ascertain the path of duty.—Self-consecration.—Importance of due consideration before engaging in the work.—Its influence on the mind in subsequent periods of life.—Marriage.—Preparations for departure. - - - - - - - 25

CHAPTER II.

Peculiar encouragement to missionaries on embarking for a foreign station—Arrival off Madeira—Employments at sea—Providential mercies at Rio Janeiro—Kindness of friends at New South Wales—Visit to New Zealand—Interposition of divine Providence on the island of Rapa—Arrival at Tahiti—Passage to Elmeo—Reflections—Advantage to missionaries of the time spent at sea.—Favorable circumstance under which Mrs. Ellis entered the missionary field—Interesting state of the inhabitants of the South Sea islands. - - - - - - 56

CHAPTER III.

First voyage among the islands.—Accommodations in the new missionary station—Privations at the commencement of her missionary life.—Difficulty in obtaining aid from the natives in domestic labors.—Arrival of missionaries from England.—Domestic afflictions.—Settlement at Huahine.—Perils in the sea.—Intercourse with the people.—Efforts for their improvement.—Superintendence of native schools.—Religious meetings with native females.—Visiting the sick.—Voyages to Raiatea.—Exposure on returning to Huahine. - - - - - - - - 73

CHAPTER IV.

Visit to Borabora.—State of the people.—Unpleasant and disastrous voyage to Huahine.—Instance of conjugal affection in native society.—Merciful preservation from pirates.—Distress on account of the protracted absence of Mr. Ellis in the Sandwich Islands.—Kindness of the chiefs and people.—Return of Mr. Ellis from Hawaii.—Proposed removal to the Sandwich Islands.—Letters from female missionaries in the Sandwich Islands.—Advantages of union and harmony in missionary stations.—Departure from Huahine.—Welcome from the missionaries in the Sandwich Islands.—Attention of the chief women.—Frequent illness.—Benefit of a voyage to Maui.—Departure of the king and queen of the islands for England.—Refusal of a passage in L'Aigle.—Kindness of the American missionaries and the natives. - - - - - - - - - 103

CHAPTER V.

Partial recovery.—Voyage to Maui.—Death of the king of Tauai. Extracts from Mrs. Ellis's journal.—Feelings in the near prospect of death, and of visiting England.—Native behavior at public worship.—Reports of War.—Instance of treachery.—Last attendance at public worship in the islands.—Increased illness.—Offer

of a passage to America.—A voyage declared to afford the only hope of recovery, or alleviation of suffering.—Kindness of the American missionaries and the chiefs.—Embarkation in the Russell.—Departure from Kailua.—Beneficial effects of the voyage.—Arrival at Huahine.—Delightful intercourse with the people.—Their affection and kindness.—Departure for America. - 141

CHAPTER VI.

Visit to Rurutu and Raivavai.—Beneficial effect of a cooler atmosphere.—Painful occurrence to one of her children.—Favorable passage round Cape Horn.—Meeting with homeward-bound ships.—Arrival in America.—Kindness of friends at New Bedford.—Removal to Boston.—Cordial and affectionate reception from christian friends.—Medical attention.—Alarming illness.—Removal to Dorchester.—Parting memorials.—Journey to New York.—Voyage to England.—Arrival in London.—Partial recovery.—Painful return of her illness.—Its depressing effect.—Happy confidence in her Savior.—Extracts from her diary.—Her prayers to be kept from repining.—Communications to her friends.—Anxiety on behalf of her children.—Manifestations of deep humility.—Constant endeavor to shew forth the goodness and mercy of the Savior. - - - - - 161

CHAPTER VII.

Enjoyment of visits from Christian friends.—Extracts from Mrs. Ellis's correspondence.—Feelings in the prospect of speedy dissolution.—Extreme and agonizing sufferings.—Anticipations of heaven.—Remarks on the wretchedness of those who defer attention to religion till a time of sickness.—Preciousness of the promises of Scripture.—Peculiar spiritual enjoyments.—Sense of the presence and love of Christ.—Benefit of the sufferings of Christians to survivors.—Absorbing influence of the love of God.—Danger of neglecting to seek the blessing of salvation in health.—Gratitude for ability to read the Holy Scriptures.—The severest sufferings of the Christian preferable to the joys of the irreligious.—Assurance of hope. 184

CHAPTER VIII.

Reviving hopes of Mrs. Ellis's recovery in the spring of 1827—Visit from beloved relatives.—Journey to Lincoln.—Successful medical treatment.—Gratifying and progressive amendment of health.—Attendance on the public ordinances of religion.—Journey to Sheffield.—Hopes of returning to the missionary field.—Visit to Gloucestershire.—Painful and distressing illness.—Extracts from her correspondence.—Beneficial effect of a change of residence.—Recovery in the spring of 1829.—Pleasure in again beholding the beauties of nature in the rich and varied scenery of the country.—Departure of two of her daughters for Ireland.—Her tender and anxious solicitude for the spiritual welfare of her children.—Continued recovery.—Journey to London.—Enjoyment in attending public religious services at the annual meetings in May.—Meeting with Christian friends. 205

CHAPTER IX.

A residence be the sea-side recommended to Mrs. Ellis.—Visit to Brighton.—Injurious and painful effects of the journey.—Kindness of her medical attendant and friends.—Alarming and distressing illness.—Seeming near approach of death.—Views and feelings in relation to eternity.—Partial recovery.—Return to London.—Remarkable and gracious support under circumstances of unusual suffering.—Strength of maternal solicitude for the spiritual welfare of her children.—Extracts of letters to her daughters.—Abounding gratitude for domestic enjoyments.—Extracts of letters from the South Sea Islands.—Last letters to her daughters.—Seeming amendment.—Sudden appearance of alarming symptoms.—Insensibility.—Death.—Interment. - 232

INTRODUCTORY ESSAY

TO THE

AMERICAN EDITION.

A more convenient opportunity than the present may not occur, for stating some of the grounds on which pious females are justified in going on foreign missions as the wives of missionaries.

The missionary, whose duty it is to explore a country, should in general remain unmarried till this service has been completed. "It is obvious too," to use the language of one of the older American missions in a recent communication, "that the cares and duties of married missionaries must interfere with journeys, the supervision of scattered schools, and the like, and that this interference will be much greater among a barbarous or semi-barbarous people than in christian lands. A class of laborers therefore is needed, who may find homes in the families of married missionaries and enjoy all their advantages, without being entangled with the cares which families necessarily produce. There

might be one or two unmarried missionaries connected with every considerable station. These, without embarrassment of any kind, might take a wide range, visit schools wherever established, hold meetings wherever practicable, distribute books and tracts, collect information, watch for opening doors, and act the part of the vanguard and scouting parties of an army. Such men, when worn down with labors or attacked by diseases, will have comfortable homes to which they may retreat for assistance and refreshment. Missionaries of this class would have many important opportunities for doing good denied to such as are confined at home by the cares of a family."

But generally, it is not good for the missionary to be alone. In most instances those who reside permanently in one place should be married men, and for the following reasons.

1. The reasons which make it proper and expedient for ministers at home to marry, all apply to the case of the missionary. As a man he possesses the same nature, and it is no better for him to be alone than it is for them. Nor are his circumstances better fitted to reconcile him to the monastic life. They will rather give strength to that powerful law of nature, which is operative alike in all countries and climates and among all conditions and classes of people, producing the family state. It might seem indeed, that the perpetual cheerlessness of his habitation would urge him, as a christian, to more frequent and intimate communion with his Savior, than is common with married men; but experience has long since demonstrated the cloister not to be the most favorable place for meditation, prayer, and a close walk with God. Indeed there are no reasons in favor of marriage in the minister who remains at home, which do not apply generally to

the minister when sent abroad as a missionary. Regarding the wife as a friend, counsellor, companion, the repository of her husband's thoughts and feelings, the partaker of his joys, the sharer of his cares and sorrows, and one who is to lighten his toils, and become his nurse in sickness; the missionary needs such a helper far more than the minister. If he be going to reside among a savage people not migratory in their habits, he ought then always to be accompanied by a wife. The uncivilized character of the people, instead of being a reason why he should not be married, is in all ordinary cases a conclusive reason why he should be so. His wife if judiciously chosen, will endure privations and encounter dangers with as much cheerfulness and fortitude as he, and among savages woman is the best earthly protector. No weapon of war should ever be seen in the hands or about the person of the missionary, and no symbol of peace is so significant or so well understood and appreciated by savages, as the presence of wives and children. Female missionaries in considerable numbers have gone among untutored pagans within thirty years past, yet I recollect no case in which the hand of licentious violence has been laid upon them. Their persons have been inviolate, and they have often proved safe-guards to their husbands. Moreover, in a barbarous or semi-barbarous country it is impossible for the missionary to secure regularity and comfort in his establishment, and such food, clothing, and retirement as habit has made necessary, without female assistance. In supplying his personal wants, he will be subjected to great disadvantages and loss of precious time, and the loneliness and vexations of his situation will waste his spirits, curtail his efforts, perhaps shorten his days.

In a word, woman was made for man, and as a general thing man cannot be placed where he can long do without her assistance. You cannot educate him so that it shall be natural for him to live alone. It is vain to say that a missionary ought to obtain a victory over his nature and rise above his circumstances. God never designed that any *class* of men should be able to obtain such a victory. The desire for the marriage state is a part of the original constitution of human nature, and not a perversion of it. The married state is the natural state of man, and the missionary, if a resident in one place and sustained by the presence of a suitable wife, will bear up better against adverse circumstances than one who is unmarried, will be more of a man, a better christian, a more contented, zealous, faithful, useful missionary.

All this is generally true. It is important truth the force of which should be admitted, and no unreasonable objections should be made to the marriage of missionaries to heathen lands. The holy and blessed enterprise of protestant missions must not be spoiled by introducing into it the monastic principles of the Romish church. Yet it is important to repeat, that there are circumstances and parts of the service which render it good for missionaries to follow the example of the great apostle to the Gentiles; as, for instance, where they will be exposed to persecution as he was, as may be the case in China and Japan; where they will be perpetually traversing large countries; or even where itinerating on a more limited scale is to be their principal employment. In these circumstances a single life, if voluntarily assumed and with due reflection, may be greatly promotive of the cause.

The examples of merchants and other secular men, who go and reside abroad in great numbers unmarried for the sake of emolument or honor, will not be adduced in favor of unmarried life in missionaries by those, who know the lamentable extent to which this class of men violates the laws of purity; and besides, they generally go with the expectation of returning after a few years to their native lands. Missionaries should not ordinarily be led into such temptations; and experience has fully shown the inexpediency of sending them forth for a limited period of time. Few missionaries will bring all their powers into action, acquire the language thoroughly, feel as devoted to the cause, and labor as faithfully, on a limited term of service, as when they engage in it for life.

2. The heathen should have an opportunity of seeing christian families. The domestic constitution among them is dreadfully disordered, and yet it is as true there as every where else, that the character of society is formed in the family. To rectify it requires example as well as precept. The missionary must be able to illustrate the duties of the family state by means of his own household. Where the wife is a degraded slave having no conception of a better destiny, she will need to be taught everything that goes to constitute the virtuous, useful, praiseworthy wife and mother. And who shall instruct her? In what manner shall the images of domestic order, neatness, comfort, and whatever else sheds beauty and sweetness over domestic life, be imparted to her mind? She must have female teachers, living illustrations. She must see these things exemplified in actual life. And the christian wife, mother, husband, father, family,

must all be found in all our missions to pagan and Mohammedan countries.

3. The wife of the missionary may be expected to exert much influence in the department of education. The centre of her appropriate sphere is, indeed, within the domestic circle. The care of her household is the duty, to which all others must be subservient. This is the scriptural view of her peculiar responsibilities under all possible circumstances. And in countries, where are no faithful servants; no mother, aunt, sister, or female friend to reside in the family and assist in its duties; no village school to instruct her children and take the oversight of them during the greater portion of each day; her domestic cares will often make severe demands upon her time and strength. Yet, with a common measure of health and in ordinary circumstances, she may exert a propitious influence over the whole extent of infant and female education, especially if she made herself familiar with the subject before leaving her native land. An infant school may rise and flourish under her personal instruction. Schools of this description belong almost exclusively to the female, and perhaps they are the sphere in which mothers, having little children of their own, can operate to the best advantage. These schools have not yet been thoroughly tried in heathen lands, except in South Africa where they are said to have been signally successful. But there can be no doubt of the importance of commencing the religious education of heathen children everywhere at a very early age, before the mind is pre-occupied and perverse habits are formed. Could infant schools become general and successful among all heathen nations, they would shorten the work of missions by one or two generations. It is for the female missionary to search out and collect the

young children for these schools, and to shed a softening, subduing influence over their dispositions and manners, and impress religious truth, with the aid of the blessed Spirit, upon their hearts and consciences. The whole business of female education, whatever be the nature of the schools or the ages of the pupils, should be to a considerable extent under the presiding influence of the female members of the mission. It has been urged upon missionary societies to send out unmarried females for this purpose; which of course would imply the existence of families where these could find a home. Few however appear to be aware of the difficulties in the way of placing the single female in circumstances to live and labor happily in pagan lands. The difficulties cannot be stated here. The result to which missionary societies and missionaries generally have been conducted is, that unmarried females should rarely be sent on missions, except in connection with families to which they are related by the ties of nature or of intimate and endeared friendship, and where it is known they would be received gladly as permanent members of the family. If this rule is departed from, it should only be in compliance with the wishes of some particular family or missionary station, and the person should be selected as far as may be in the manner they shall propose.

The result on the whole is, that while many unmarried women, as well as men, will find their way into the field and become useful members of missions, the great proportion of the laborers of both sexes will be married. Of course the married females will have the greater responsibility resting upon them, to see that the female portion of the heathen world receives proper attention. They must exert themselves to the

utmost. More attention must be paid to their education before they enter upon their missions. Education is becoming a science, an art, a profession; and they must study the science, practise the art, and become interested in the profession. They should be familiar with the most approved modes of teaching, with the best books, the choicest apparatus. The more they know about school-teaching in its several varieties, and about the helps to instruction which modern science and ingenuity have devised, the easier will it be for them to labor effectively, and the stronger motive will they feel to make exertions in this department of usefulness, notwithstanding the pressure of domestic cares. The obstacles to such efforts are fewer in some countries, and the influence of female missionaries beyond the domestic circle has also been greater, than in others. At the Sandwich Islands more than a dozen of the married female missionaries are regular instructors of female schools, some of which are numerously attended and by women as well as children. In Ceylon the late Mrs. Winslow exerted an admirable influence over a charity boarding-school of native females. And Mrs. Thomson who died not long since in Jerusalem, having been a successful teacher of a female seminary in this country carried all her zeal in behalf of female education with her to Palestine, and no doubt would soon have presided over a flourishing school of females in that land, had not a mysterious Providence seen fit so early to remove her. There are now two female schools in Syria, one of Arab girls taught by a married female, the other of Druse girls on Mount Lebanon taught by the exemplary widow of a missionary not long since deceased. Making all due allowances for the circumstances of

married females, it is unquestionably true that their influence on female education at the several missions would be far greater than it is, if as a body they had been better acquainted with the subject of education and more interested in it before leaving their native land. A similar remark might be made in respect to the lay teachers, who have been employed in American missions to the heathen. In this view the attempts which are now made to render school-teaching a profession in the same general sense that the preaching of the gospel is one, and to educate a numerous body of male and female teachers expressly for the instruction of schools, are full of promise for the heathen world. The knowledge thus diffused will in process of time develope a power to do good, which but few of the married females and few of the lay assistants now among the heathen have imagined that they possess.

4. The opinion of missionaries themselves on this subject is entitled to consideration. Melville Horne, in his eloquent letters on missions, advocates a life of celibacy for missionaries, but on mistaken grounds. Swartz, who was never married, was of opinion that missionaries would be most useful in the single state; yet the greater part of his associates, notwithstanding the force of his opinion, were married men. Swartz himself was probably more useful in the state of celibacy, than he would have been in the other. He was every way an extraordinary man; and so, it is needless to remark, was the apostle Paul. But even Paul claimed the right, although a missionary to the heathen, "to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas." The opinion of missionaries at the present day is, that the missionary ought generally to be a married man; and

this opinion has been gaining strength, not only among them, but also among their directors, for the last five and twenty years.

The grand objection to the marriage of missionaries, is the necessity of sending so great a proportion of their children for education to this country. This was the subject of a lengthened and earnest correspondence with the American missionaries in Ceylon for six years, before the point was conceded to them by their society. It was yielded upon full conviction, that the views of the missionaries were substantially correct and their requests reasonable. The principal objections urged against the sending of children to this country were concisely these;—that one of the first principles of human society requires children to be generally educated near their parents and within reach of parental influence; that the children would not here find a competent guardianship; that the parents would be prone to leave their work and follow them; that what was done for the children of one mission must be done for all in similar circumstances; that the expenses would probably be greater than the churches would willingly sustain; and that the general return of the children of missionaries would create a prejudice in the public mind against the marriage of missionaries. The first proposal of the missionaries was, to have a seminary founded in this country expressly for the education of children thus returned. This they at length abandoned, as being evidently inexpedient and unwise. In reply to objections, they alleged, that their circumstances were extraordinary; that their children after having attained to a certain age would be better taken care of by friends, and

even by strangers, in America, than they could be by their parents amid the appalling vices of Hindoo society; that missionaries would be more inclined to remain in the field, if their children were allowed to be sent home for education and if need be for settlement, than if such permission were withheld; that justice should at all events be done to all missionaries; that the liabilities of the Society for the expenses of the children would be less if they were sent home, than if they were to remain with the mission, and that this fact being known, the churches would not object on the ground of expense; and that if it were an evil to send out missionaries as married men, it would be a greater evil, as a general thing, to send them unmarried to such a country as India. They also urged, that there was no room for their children and their descendants to settle in India; that their children could not there find suitable employment; that they could not generally obtain the means of subsistence; that they could not be properly educated; that they could not form suitable connections in marriage; that they would not become prepared to continue the mission; and that their moral and religious character would be exposed to imminent danger.

The argument based on these propositions was deemed conclusive in respect to the Ceylon mission, and of course all other missions similarly situated; and the Board of Missions, after correspondence with English societies on the subject, adopted rules and regulations accordingly.

Granting that the children will generally return to this country for education and even for settlement, would the marriage of missionaries on that account be an evil? Those who have given most thought to the

subject and are best acquainted with its nature and bearings, are by no means of this opinion. No evils in practice have yet resulted from missionaries having the right to send their children home. The parents labor as contentedly and faithfully after their children have left them, as they did before. There has been no increase of expense to the treasury, nor will there be any while the patrons of the cause continue to be disposed to befriend the children. And surely that must be a delightful and most useful charity which, by receiving and educating the child, leaves the devoted parents at greater liberty to spend and be spent in direct labors abroad for the conversion of the heathen to God. If the children are with their parents until they are ten or twelve years old, as most of them will be, the pagan world will not lose the christian examples of missionaries as parents. The children will remain long enough for this purpose, and missionaries will ordinarily have some of their children with them as long as they live. And will not many of the pious among the children of missionaries, after having completed their education, be powerfully drawn by the combined influence of love to Christ, the heathen, and their parents, to return as missionaries or assistant missionaries to the countries of their birth? Should they do this, the increased value of their services and influence above what it could have been had they remained with their parents, will be ample compensation for the cost of their visit to the land of their fathers.

Another objection to the marriage of missionaries is found in the supposed condition of their widows. The widow of the missionary is indeed entitled peculiarly to the sympathies, prayers, and if need be to the assistance, of the churches. These she will be as likely to have as the widows of ministers at home; and having

them, the prospect of widowhood is but little more an objection in the one case, than in the other. There is this difference, however; the missionary has no opportunity to accumulate property, at least the American missionary has none; while the minister at home may have, to some extent, and of this his widow will enjoy the benefit. But if the Lord of missions, by means of his church, by blessing the personal efforts of the missionary's widow to be useful, or in any other way, provide for her necessary wants, will not his promises be fulfilled, and can anything more be demanded? There is no reason to apprehend that the widows of missionaries, who continue to act upon the principles of their high profession after their return and make no unreasonable demands on the churches, will suffer from want of friends to relieve their temporal necessities. With peculiar energy can they lay hold on the promises of God, and they shall find all his promises "yea and amen" in Him, in whose service their husbands were faithful unto death. Many of them, it should be remembered, will continue to reside and labor in connection with the mission, and will there be supported as are the other missionaries.

I close these general remarks with an extract from an unpublished letter of a married missionary who has been many years in the field. He describes what the wife of a missionary ought to be.

"It is not exegesis, it is not theology, it is not philosophy, it is not divinity, it is not law, it is not precept or command, which the people need; but it is the gospel, the pure gospel, which they want all day long. It is Christianity embodied, acted out, living, breathing. The missionary's wife, as well as himself, should be a sort of moving commentary on the Bible;

every thing she says or does should remind the hearer or beholder of something in the Bible; her whole life should be altogether a New Testament life. The whole spirit of the New Testament should be inhaled, and the whole spirit of the New Testament should be breathed, in every breath."

The interesting subject of the following memoir spent nearly four months in Boston and its vicinity, in the early part of the year 1825. Having had then the best opportunity for becoming acquainted with her character, I am free to express my admiration of it. She was confined to her bed during all this time, often suffering excruciating pain, and once or twice was thought to be near death. Her daily sufferings were indeed far beyond the common lot. But her holy serenity of soul was undisturbed all the while she was with us, and was evidently founded in an uncommon degree of confidence in the goodness and submission to the will of her God and Savior. The general excellence of her character was daily conspicuous. Active benevolence, tempered with the meekness and gentleness of Christ, was however the prominent characteristic of her piety. This was strikingly manifested in the cheerful surrender she made of her husband, for whom she had a devoted attachment, to the service of Christ. She was far from being one of those christian females, who thoughtlessly make demands upon the time and attention of their husbands, as if the paramount duty of the husband were to the wife rather than to God. There may have been persons who could not appreciate the motives which led this excellent woman to consent with so much cheerfulness to Mr. Ellis's frequent and pro-

longed tours on missionary duty. The reader will notice how much he was away from his family before they left the islands of the Pacific. While in this country he was absent a considerable part of the time, to gratify the eager desire of the churches for intelligence of what the Lord had done among the heathen of the Society and Sandwich islands; and the same was true for several years after their return to England. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis had both the same views and feelings on this subject, and their views and feelings doubtless accorded with the mind of Christ, who never will countenance his disciples in sacrificing substantial good to the mere indulgence of feeling.

It may be thought that Mrs. Ellis was deficient in native vigor of constitution, and that she ought not on that account to have gone on a mission. The importance of a sound constitution in missionaries of both sexes, and especially in married females, is becoming every year more apparent. But a distinction should be made between a constitution which is merely wanting in vigor, and a diseased constitution. The former will often be found to bend and yield to pressure and then recover its tone, when the stoutest frame will break and be destroyed. Mrs. Ellis's constitution was by no means robust, but it was remarkably tenacious of life, and had it not been for one or two exposures at a critical period, such as no constitution could be expected to suffer with impunity, she might have endured the labors and hardships of many years. A diseased constitution ought never to be sent on a mission to debilitating climates. I speak not of tendencies to disorder real or supposed, nor of liability to temporary sickness, but of actual chronic diseases. When such exist, it will generally be little better than a waste of

money and a useless expense of suffering, for the female to leave her native land. Such was not the case with Mrs. Ellis.

The author of this memoir has performed his work with his usual good judgment and taste. There is no appearance of exaggeration. The narrative is evidently drawn to the life and faithful throughout, and exhibits the christian woman, the pious wife, the faithful mother, and the devoted missionary in a great variety of situations. In a special degree it is a monument of the grace of God, which so signally sustained Mrs. Ellis in the furnace of affliction, and it cannot fail of being highly interesting and useful to minds of a kindred nature.

Missionary Rooms, Boston, Jan. 1836.

MEMOIR.

MEMOIR.

CHAPTER I.

Introductory remarks.—Parentage and birth of Mrs. Ellis.—Death of her father.—Early religious impressions.—Her mother's death.—Benefit of early religious instructions.—Conversion.—Removal from London.—Spiritual declension.—Means of its revival.—Union with the church at Silverstreet.—Sabbath-school engagements.—Zeal in the cause of missions.—Means employed to ascertain the path of duty.—Self-consecration.—Importance of due consideration before engaging in the work.—Its influence on the mind in subsequent periods of life.—Marriage.—Preparations for departure.

The disciples of Christ on earth and the redeemed in heaven are all related to one another. They compose but one family, and have one common home, in which all will ultimately meet. Death only consummates the union of Christians with each other, as well as with their glorified Lord. This sacred union, which is commenced on earth, excites and perpetuates in believers here a deep and affectionate concern for each other; so that "whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it, or one member be honored, all the members rejoice with it." The Christian's anticipations of felicity in heaven are also heightened by the endearing relation in which he stands to those who already participate its joys, and shall be his compan-

ions in its blessedness through eternity; while the ties thus indissolubly binding believers on earth to those who have travelled before them the journey of life, impart to the annals of their pilgrimage an attractiveness and value which are only surpassed by the instructive biographies of the Bible.

The records of Divine goodness, as exemplified in the attainments, labors, consolations, and support of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises, will continue to interest believers of succeeding ages, as every individual who, even until the Lord come, shall be spiritually united to the Savior, will be as truly a member of the Christian family as those who have been associated on earth, or are companions in heaven: all will make but one entire family, "the *whole* family in heaven and in earth." Besides the favorable attention which affection and sympathy secure for memorials of the pious dead, regarded as kindred in Christ, faithful accounts of eminent Christians are on other grounds held in high and general esteem. They supply illustrations of the ceaseless care and abounding goodness of the Most High, which yield to the Christian a holy satisfaction, and often inspire the feeble and timid with vigor and hope, while they encourage those who are cast down by existing trials, or dismayed by prospective danger. The decisive evidence which these memorials often furnish of the maturity to which, even in the present ungenial clime, the fruits of the Spirit may be brought, stimulate many to cultivate with increasing care, and more ardently to desire high attainments in "whatsoever things are lovely and of good report." The object of the believer's constant pursuit, an eminent degree of

Christian excellence, is thus exhibited, adorned with, its strongest attractions; and the choicest patterns of the workmanship of the Divine Spirit are thus set forth in all the distinctness and reality of actual life, while the plainest guides for their successful imitation are furnished in the most instructive forms. The buddings of piety in many a youthful heart have been quickened to greater loveliness of blossom, and abounding in fruitfulness, by the charming records of juvenile devotedness to the Savior, already in the possession of the church, and justly numbered with its choicest treasures.

Among the narratives to which the circumstances of the disciples of Christ in different ages of the world have given ample variety, the lives of the eminently pious and benevolent have invariably proved the most acceptable and useful; and in modern times few biographies have exerted a more general and salutary influence than those of individuals whose lives have been consecrated to the service of Christ among the heathen. The full amount of benefit that has resulted to the church and to the world, from the delineations that have been given of pure and elevated feeling, and stern integrity of principle, in the trials and labors of Brainerd, and Elliot, and Swartz, and Martyn, and Ward, and others, will never be fully known in the present world.

Nor have the subjects of female biography, in the same self-denying walk of usefulness, been less acceptable and valuable. The faith and benevolence of many have been increased by the perusal of such lives as those of Mrs. Graham, Mrs. Huntington, and others; while He who is the hearer and answerer of prayer,

alone knows how many yearnings of soul and aspirations of heart have been excited on behalf of the world lying in the wicked one; and how many parents who loved their children as dearly as their own lives, have given them up to the cause of Christ; from the considerations which the memorials of faithful missionaries have produced. And to Him alone is known what cheerful consecrations of youth and talent, in all the exuberance of health and vigor, have been made, what bright scenes of earthly felicity have been relinquished, and what sacrifice of life itself in all its prime have been offered to his cause; and in how many instances the wilderness and the solitary place have been made glad in consequence of the perusal of the lives of Harriet Newell, Mrs. Judson, and others who have been honored to be their companions or successors "in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ."

The felicity of pure and happy spirits before the throne is complete, and though there may be degrees in their happiness varying with their faculties, or meetness for the enjoyments of the celestial world, "as one star differeth from another star in glory," the happiness of every one rises immeasurably above the loftiest imaginings of the human mind in its present imperfect state. In kind, as well as in degree, it may, by Him who is the foundation of all blessings, be also varied in the medium through which it flows in upon the soul, and the means by which advancing knowledge of the Divine perfections will produce accumulating blessedness; and when that which is perfect is come, and when "that which is in part shall be done away, it will be known, and not till then, how much of the fulness of heavenly joy, which all the redeemed shall share, is

derived from a knowledge of the instances in which, instrumentally, saving mercy has been exercised, and heirs of glory have been benefited, by the records preserved in the church, of Divine mercy towards those who were specially honored in serving their Redeemer in their day and generation.

In the hope of promoting the interests of piety among the young, and of contributing, in some feeble degree, to the edification of the people of God, adding to the stores of information already possessed by the church on the practical details of missionary life in a remote but interesting field, and of preserving a humble memorial of the Divine goodness towards one who was honored to labor and suffer in the Savior's cause, the following pages are offered to the public. They contain an outline of the chief events in the life of one who, though "her sun is gone down while it was yet day," it departed not under a cloud, but amidst splendors as mild yet as radiant as those which attend the closing of the brightest day. The course they describe was comparatively short, but marked by varied and impressive incidents, while the great end of life, a meetness for another and a better state of being, was attained in an eminent degree. The pleasing instances which this narrative affords of the happy and decisive effects of maternal instruction on the infant mind, even in its tenderest age, and the results by which it continued to be followed long after the mother's voice had been silent in the grave, will encourage Christian parents in their affectionate endeavors and their prayers for the spiritual benefit of their dearest earthly treasures. The growth of piety in subsequent life, amidst the scenes of novelty which distant lands,

and the varying aspects which society in an unformed state, present, the tender solicitudes of domestic life, and the urgent and often conflicting claims of domestic and public duties, exhibit with great distinctness the worth of correct principles in the formation of character, and the conduct of life. The test to which these principles were afterwards brought during a season of affliction unusually protracted and severe, manifests also their importance and influence in those arrangements in Divine mercy, whereby trials, otherwise overwhelming, are to the Christian only light afflictions, that issue in "a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory."

Though the decisive benefits of piety are not hereditary, yet it is an unspeakable advantage to be descended from pious ancestors. More than ordinary resistance must be made to the voice of conscience before the descendants of such can forsake paths of rectitude; the fragrance of their memory augments the incitements to piety, and the conviction of their blessedness adds to the attractions of heaven. These advantages it was the privilege of the subject of these memoirs to enjoy, and seldom have they been productive of happier effects. Her father, Mr. Alexander Moor, was born near Perth in Scotland, and was the child of pious parents. The Rev. Joseph Hart, (who, according to the narrative he has published, was "born of believing parents,") the minister of Jewin-street Chapel, and author of a volume of excellent devotional hymns, was her maternal grandfather; her mother, Mary Mercy, being his youngest daughter. Her parents had not only descended from Christian ancestors, but were themselves eminently pious.

MRS. ELLIS was born in St. Mary's Hill, London, on the 16th of October, 1793;* and at her baptism, which was administered by the esteemed minister of the church assembling in the King's Weigh House, where her parents attended, she received her mother's name Mary Mercy. She was early cast in a peculiar manner on the care of Divine Providence, being by the death of her affectionate parent, left a fatherless infant before she was three months old.

Her widowed mother was spared to her for a longer period; and as the opening faculties of her infant mind quickened all a mother's solicitudes on her behalf, it was the uniform endeavor of this inestimable parent to direct her thoughts to Christ, and the blessings of his love. From infancy almost she was habituated to the service of the Christian sanctuary; and on one occasion before she had completed her fifth year, she accompanied her beloved mother to the place of worship, when the minister, who had been ill, was unexpectedly enabled to dispense instruction to his flock. On returning, she observed to her mother, Mr. T. has preached himself, mama, to-day. No, Mary, was the reply, Mr. T. did not preach *himself*, he preached Christ. This led the daughter to inquire what preaching Christ was; and the affectionate, plain, and instructive declaration of the way of salvation by Christ, which her mother made in reply, produced an impression on the mind of the youthful inquirer that was never forgotten. Many other endeavors of this excellent woman to implant and cherish the seeds of piety in the heart of her affectionate child were grate-

*On a comparison of dates, it appears that Mrs. Ellis was only six days younger than Mrs. Harriet Newell.

fully remembered by the latter, who ever regarded the tender solicitude of her mother for her spiritual benefit, as one of her richest earthly blessings.

Mrs. Ellis gave early indications of unusual powers of memory, which it was the aim of her judicious parent to improve and exercise, and store with portions of the holy Scriptures and hymns. When six years old, she received a book as a present from her mother, with a request that as many hymns as possible should be committed to memory; and 150 of those in her grandfather's volume, besides an entire collection amounting to nearly sixty in number, entitled the Walworth Hymns, were soon after learned.

But she was not favored long to enjoy her mother's attention and example. After sustaining for some weeks the violence of a fever, which at times produced frantic delirium, this truly excellent woman died in the faith, leaving to the care of a gracious Providence two dear children, a beloved daughter, who had not completed her eighth year, and an only son two years older. Short however, as had been the period during which Mrs. Ellis shared a mother's love and care, she was deeply sensible of the strength of that love, and the value of that attention; and the sentiments expressed, the prayers offered, and the encouragement given, even on the bed of death, were productive of the happiest results. The last time her mother saw her while reason held its seat, and which was but a few days before her death, addressing her child, she said, "Mary, dont weep for me, I am going to glory; we shall not long be separated; we shall meet again soon." These and similar declarations made an impression on the daughter's affectionate and susceptible

heart, that was never obliterated amidst all the strange and varied scenes of her future life; and, tender as was her age, there is reason to believe that the Spirit of God was even then gradually operating on her mind, as she ever considered herself indebted to the Divine blessing on her mother's instructions for her first decisive religious impressions.

These impressions were in Divine mercy deepened by the prayers of ministers and other pious friends, who visited her mother during her illness; by the funeral sermon that was preached on the occasion of her death, and by the kind attention of the minister and friends who met in the house on the evening after the funeral, to condole with the survivors in their loss, and to unite in supplication at the footstool of mercy, that the death of the parent might be made the means of spiritual life to the children and friends.

Thus early in life had Mrs. Ellis been called to suffer losses that could never be repaired in the present world; but she was rich in the guardianship of Him who is the father of the fatherless, and the orphan's stay, and she had been taken, before her mother's removal, by a valuable Christian friend, a lady, who still survives. This friend kept a boarding-school, and by affectionate solicitude and attention generously endeavored to supply the loss her ward had sustained.

Mrs. Ellis now attended the means of religious improvement at Silver-street Chapel; and although, before the death of her mother, she had not been a stranger to strong convictions on the subject of her personal salvation, it was not until the evening of Whit-Monday, in the year 1804, while the Rev. E. J.

Jones, minister of the place, was preaching a sermon to young people, from the words, "I love them that love me," &c., that the Holy Spirit enforced on her mind the necessity of deciding for eternity, and constrained her to make an entire surrender of herself to the Savior. The whole service appears to have been peculiarly impressive. The reading of the first hymn,

> "Sinners, the voice of God regard,
> His mercy speaks to-day,"

produced unusual seriousness of mind, as did also the second; and during the sermon she felt the attractions of divine love so powerfully, as to excite a desire to abandon every consideration that had hitherto induced her to put off an application to Christ till a more convenient season. She had never prayed in secret, but, urged by strong desire, and encouraged by an account which had been given in the sermon, of a youth who, when he first attempted, could only say, "Lord, teach me to pray," but who afterwards became an eminent minister of the gospel, Mrs. Ellis, before she retired to rest that night, bowed before her heavenly Father in prayer, and found a liberty and a pleasure in the same, that rendered her afterwards unwilling to allow it to be interrupted or prevented.

The religious services which had thus by the Divine blessing been the means of spiritual benefit to her own mind, and in which the Savior, as she had reason to hope, by the constraining influence of his love, had drawn her to himself, were designed to prepare for the formation of a Sunday-school in connexion with Silver-street Chapel; and in that school, which commenced on the 14th of September 1804, Mrs. Ellis, then in the

eleventh year of her age, being a pupil in a boarding-school very near, became one of the earliest scholars. Others of those who entered at the opening of the school, and during its first years, became in subsequent life useful servants in the church of Christ, among whom may be mentioned the Rev. J. J. Freeman, formerly pastor of the church and congregation at Kidderminster, and now an able and devoted missionary in Madagascar: Mr. Freeman entered the boy's school on the same day that Mrs. Ellis entered that of her own sex.

Besides the ordinary advantages of the school, the subject of this memoir derived much benefit from the Bible class to which she belonged, and in which her intelligent and inestimable teacher explained, in the most familiar manner, portions of the Holy Scripture, and endeavored to enforce the truth on the minds and consciences of her pupils.

While her heart was by these and other means brought gradually under the influence of the truth, her thirst after knowledge, (not that which puffeth up, but that which maketh wise unto salvation,) and the hallowed enjoyment by which at this early age its acquisition was attended, stimulated to the tasking of her memory, naturally retentive, to an extent far beyond what many would have considered the utmost limit of its ability. She spared no effort to enrich it with ample stores of that word, the entrance of which giveth light and giveth understanding, while it furnishes aids to devotion, and excitements to holy love.

Many are the evidences which were given of industry at this period of her history. Among these may be mentioned a public examination in 1806 of the sunday-

school in which she was a pupil. On that occasion, so correct and satisfactory was the account which (though unexpectedly called upon) Mrs. Ellis gave of the sermon preached in the forenoon of the day, that she was offered her choice of the most valuable rewards, a number of handsomely bound Bibles. She chose the smallest, regarded it as her most valuable earthly treasure, studied it with assiduity and delight during the leisure of the day, and slept with it under her pillow at night.

The leisure of the day was insufficient to satisfy her ardent desire for acquaintance with the contents of this precious book; and at this early age she was accustomed to rise before her companions in the school, for the purpose of reading and meditating on its sacred truths; seeking mental and spiritual refreshment by drawing her morning draught from this fountain of health and vigor, and storing her mind with those excellent hymns which set forth the glories of the Savior, or aid the aspirations of devotion.

Twelve months afterwards, 1807, at another public examination of the school, such was the account which she gave of the sermon which had been preached in the forenoon, that a lady, a stranger, who was a spectator, sent her the next day a pocket-book, containing a portrait of the preacher, and the following beautiful evening hymn:—

The morn is past, the noontide hour,
And the declining sun,
Obedient to creative power,
His steady course has run.

Perhaps no more on earth to rise,
At least to shine on me,
This closing night may close my eyes
To all eternity.

Reflect, my soul, the days and years,
The hours of dark account,
Trifling pursuits and fruitless cares,
To what do they amount.

Lord, I have erred, teach me to mourn,
To drop the contrite tear;
To Thee, sweet source of peace return,
And find forgiveness there.

Thy mercies still thou dost impart,
With every added day,
Above the rest, O give a heart
Its tribute still to pay.

Jesus, whose favor more I prize
Than all beneath the sky,
Say I am thine—it shall suffice,
And I can smile and die.

This hymn was soon committed to memory, and Mrs. Ellis has repeatedly declared, that for a long time she seldom retired to rest without repeating it, and realizing the tranquilizing feelings it expressed.

Such was the diligence of Mrs. Ellis, that, while a scholar in the Sunday-school, she frequently committed to memory from twelve to fourteen hymns during the week, besides portions of Scripture and catechism.

These efforts were not made simply for the purpose of exercising her memory or increasing knowledge, though of such transcendent worth, but from a love, which she had reason to believe the Holy Spirit had wrought in her heart for the truth, and for Him whose wisdom and mercy it displayed, and a desire to in-

crease that sacred joy which the manifestation of the grace and glories of the Redeemer inspired. The consequence was, that, instead of dismissing the subject from her mind as soon as the words had been repeated, the truths thus acquired were inwrought with her prevailing habits of thought and feeling.

Notwithstanding the failings of childhood, and the want of that which could never be supplied, the influence and affectionate counsel of a tender mother, the attention of the beloved subject of these memoirs to one means of improvement was not counteracted in its beneficial effects by the neglect of others. A vigilant watchfulness over her own heart was maintained, seasons for private devotion as well as public worship punctually observed, and all pursuits of knowledge were sanctified by prayer. She often spoke of the spiritual advantage which, at a very tender age, she derived from attending, with some of the pious members of the house in which she resided, at the meetings for prayer held in Silver-street chapel at an early hour on the Sabbath morning.

Young as the subject of these memoirs was, and destitute of influence as, in consequence of being an orphan, she felt herself among her companions, she was prompted by feelings of the purest charity to attempt to induce some of them, especially those who occupied the same apartment with herself, to walk in those holy ways which she had found to be ways of pleasantness and paths of peace. This exposed her to some ill treatment, and secured for her the designation of hypocrite and methodist, which, though keenly felt by a mind so tenderly susceptible of unkindness as, from infancy, hers appears to have been, led to fervent prayer on their behalf.

Mrs. Ellis appears very early to have formed a high estimate of the value of prayer, seeking thereby the Divine blessing in her studies; and when, from inattention or any other cause, she had incurred blame, she not only sought pardon from God, but prayed to be enabled to ask, from proper motives, for the forgiveness of her earthly friends or instructors. Though exposed to neglect and occasional acts of unkindness from some, on account of her attention to the observances of piety, she was encouraged by others, who became equally anxious with herself to know and do the will of their heavenly Father, and with these beloved companions she passed some of the happiest seasons of childhood and youth.

Shortly after this period, the kind friend under whose guardianship the early days of Mrs. Ellis were passed, removed to a pleasant and healthful village, a short distance from London. To this place she was accompanied by her youthful ward, who afterwards became a teacher in the school in which she had been a scholar. The place of her residence was favorably situated with regard to the means of religious improvement; but when about sixteen years of age, her piety was suffered to decline, and, though the outward observances of religion were punctually attended, and private prayer was not altogether neglected, it became a heartless exercise. In this state of mind, and in consequence of temporary illness, she left the house of her friend, and soon after became an inmate of the dwelling of a relative, from whose domestic circle religion was excluded, while the amusements of vanity and sin were followed with avidity and seeming satisfaction. The influence of an atmosphere so fearfully contagious operated insidiously, but most destructively;

and for a time Mrs. Ellis's religious impressions seemed almost obliterated.

But the object of Divine compassion was not allowed to remain long in circumstances which threatened so fearfully her safety for eternity. He who had been the guardian of the orphan in her childhood, and whose arrangements of providence harmonize with his purposes of mercy, opened a way for her escape, and brought her feet out of the snares by which she was entangled.

In the year 1812 her only brother, two years older than herself, commenced business in London on his own account, and invited his sister to become the companion of his home, and to take charge of its domestic arrangements. The invitation was cheerfully accepted, and the prospect it opened before her led to a train of reflections, which by the Holy Spirit's influence produced a deep conviction of the alarming extent of her spiritual declension.

Her brother had ever cherished towards her the tenderest affection, and he was now the happy instrument employed by the Divine Spirit for her restoration to peace and joy. On the evening of the day on which she entered his dwelling, he spoke with affection and gratitude of the mercy of the Lord, protecting them as orphans, raising up for them valued friends, giving them a home, and providing for them so many comforts. He further expressed his conviction of their duty to erect an altar to His praise, and intimated his intention, with the Divine blessing, to persevere in seeking the God of his fathers. He then read a chapter in the Bible, and, kneeling with his sister at the footstool of mercy, poured forth the fulness of his heart in fervent prayer and grateful praise.

Though Mrs. Ellis had ever shared her brother's entire confidence, the state of his mind on the all-important subject of religion had not been communicated; neither did she know by what means it had been induced, or how long it had been cherished; but she was powerfully affected by the contrast which appeared between his frame of mind and her own. Deep conviction of the evil of sin followed, which led to regular attention to the means of religious improvement at Silver-street, frequent reading of the Scriptures, and penitent humiliation before God in secret. She was now a stranger to that holy serenity of mind which had been so richly enjoyed, and for some time suffered great mental distress. It was the object of the great enemy of souls to keep her from applying by faith to the compassionate Redeemer, and she was tempted to suppose that she had committed what is called the unpardonable sin. Of the anguish of mind endured at this season, she ever afterwards retained a strong impression; and while it served to render that Savior increasingly precious, by whose grace she had been delivered, as it were, from the pains of hell, it qualified her in a remarkable manner to direct and comfort those who, in the station she afterwards filled, regarded her as their spiritual adviser and friend, and made her bosom the depository of their sorrows and their fears. At length it pleased the Lord to relieve her from the distressing apprehensions under which she had suffered. The means employed by the Holy Spirit for effecting this were, a sermon on the extent of the Divine compassion, preached by the late Rev. George Clark, afterwards minister of Ponder's End; but more especially by the unfolding and impressing on her mind by the Holy Spirit's influence, as she had reason

to believe, the gracious promise in which Jehovah declares, "I have blotted out as a thick cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins; return unto me, for I have redeemed thee." This and similar passages of inspired truth, which brought her again with weeping and supplication to Him who was set forth to be the propitiation for sin through faith in his blood, diffused a soothing influence over her troubled spirit, which was followed by a hope that endured to the end, and a peace of conscience, the foundations of which were never afterwards destroyed.

Increasing acquaintance with the requirements of scripture confirmed her experience of the benefits of Divine ordinances, and the privileges of affectionate and Christian intercourse, and early in the following year, 1813, Mrs. Ellis was induced to seek admission to the fellowship of the people of God with whom she had been accustomed to unite in Christian worship, and more publicly to profess her faith in the Redeemer by the observance of that ordinance, of which he hath said, "Do this in remembrance of me," and whereby the church is to shew the Lord's death until he come. Her application was cordially welcomed by her esteemed minister, the Rev. E. J. Jones, and with an intimate female friend, afterwards the wife of one who is now a devoted missionary of the Cross, she was admitted to visible communion with those with whom she had long been virtually united, and with many of whom, there is reason to believe, she is now associated in that more exalted fellowship, of which the communion of saints on earth is but the imperfect emblem.

About the same time, Mrs. Ellis became a teacher in the Sunday school of which she had formerly been

a scholar. He with whom there are diversities of gifts but the same spirit, and who distributeth these gifts with infinite wisdom, had endowed the subject of this memoir with peculiar qualifications for teaching. Her general knowledge rendered her lessons instructive; the circumstances under which her own childhood and youth had been spent, had given her much experience in the most useful methods of conveying instruction; her frank and affectionate disposition secured the confidence and love of her scholars, while her eminent piety rendered all subservient to their spiritual benefit. The ardor of her love to the Savior led her also to improve the seasons of leisure which her residence with her brother afforded, for engaging in every suitable work of benevolence. Amongst these, the claims of the missionary cause received her early regard, and she became an active and efficient instrument in diffusing intelligence of the progress of the Gospel in the world, and collecting the offerings of those who contributed to its extension.

Thus happy in the enjoyment of peace with God, and increasing comfort in all the public ordinances of religion—and thus engaged, with beloved associates, in works of benevolence and piety, and sharing with her affectionate brother much domestic comfort in his welcome and retired home,—she was favored with a large measure of present enjoyment, and afterwards often spoke of the Divine goodness during this period of her chequered life with liveliest emotions of gratitude, observing, that she did not think it possible to be happier in this world than she was at that time.

Mrs. Ellis appears to have possessed at all times a mind remarkably active, with a disposition peculiarly sensitive and tender, united to a body never robust,

but extremely delicate, and often enfeebled by illness. An alarming illness about this time brought her to the verge of the grave, and excited in the minds of her affectionate friends the apprehension that her days were numbered. In this season of affliction, accustomed to recognise the hand of God in every dispensation, she was deeply impressed with the conviction that her heavenly Father was about to take her to himself, or had appointed for her some service on earth for which such a dispensation was a necessary preparation; and the promotion of the missionary cause was one, among others, to which her mind was directed. She often spoke with pleasure of the cheerful confidence which she was then enabled to exercise in the compassion of the Redeemer, and the grateful satisfaction with which she cherished the assurance that the issue of her affliction, whether life or death, would be such as should be most for the Divine glory. At length the prayers of her friends were answered, and from the gates of death she was restored to the enjoyment of her usual health and vigor.

The Christian congregation with which Mrs. Ellis was associated, was distinguished for its attachment to the missionary enterprise; and to this, among other means, its prosperity at that period was probably to be ascribed. She had largely participated in this feeling, and had given, by her diligent and persevering exertions for its benefit, proofs of the ardor of her zeal. But she does not appear to have been impressed with a desire for the service, or a sense of the duty of self-consecration, until the season of the annual meetings of the Missionary Society in the ensuing year, 1814.

Since the year 1809, the annual general meetings for transacting the business of the Society had been

held in Silver-street chapel, which she regularly attended. But, in consequence of the increasing numbers who now assembled, it was this year held in Surrey chapel. A few days before the services commenced, the Rev. John Campbell, of Kingsland, arrived in London, after an absence of nearly two years spent in visiting the stations of the Society in South Africa. His affecting account of the moral wretchedness of the Africans, their willingness to receive teachers, the prospects of usefulness which invited the laborer to the field, given with all the graphic distinctness which resulted from recent and accurate personal observation, and the glow of feeling produced by his arrival from the scenes of moral desolation which Africa presented, at the season of the holy solemnities in our British Zion, made a strong impression on the minds of multitudes who were present. In a subsequent part of the meeting, Mr. Benjamin Neal, in seconding a resolution moved by Mr. Hankey, took occasion solemnly to pledge himself, and his young friends, to the Society, and expressed their determination, by the grace of God, never to desert the cause, but to employ their best energies in its support, when the fathers of the Institution should slumber in the grave. At the close of the address, Dr. Bogue rose, and requested "that if the young people of both sexes concurred in the pious resolutions expressed by Mr. Neal, they would hold up their hands." The hands of multitudes of young persons were instantly elevated, and tears of joy filled the eyes of the founders of the Institution. It was on this solemn occasion that Mrs. Ellis first felt that desire which rendered the missionary field the most attractive walk of usefulness on earth, and led her to regard personal devotedness to its

advancement as one of the greatest privileges that could be enjoyed.

The desire did not subside with the excitement under which it had originated, but gathered strength the longer it was cherished, and the more attentively its objects were regarded. Its accomplishment became a subject of constant solicitude, and earnest and special prayer, that the Lord would search her heart and try her motives, and, if they were pure, strengthen them, and if not, preserve her from surrendering herself to their influence. The desire was for a long time concealed from all, excepting one endeared female friend; but at length, after much consideration, and endeavor to become acquainted with the trials and difficulties to be expected, and after many prayers, as the desire continued, it was made known to her esteemed pastor, of whom she inquired whether there were any missionary stations among the heathen in which she could be useful. Her judicious minister commended her desire, and her efforts to understand the nature and extent of the difficulties of such an enterprise; but informed her that very few indeed were the missionary stations to which she could look with a prospect of usefulness; and rather recommended her promoting the work by her prayers and exertions on its behalf, in the place in which Divine Providence had placed her. The advice was duly followed, but the desire still cherished, yet with more fervent prayer to the great Searcher of hearts, that it might only be cherished from motives which the Holy Spirit would inspire, and the eye of Omniscience would approve. Under these feelings, she manifested increased diligence and assiduity in the acquisition of such knowledge as might render her useful; and, on reviewing this period of

her life, when that life was near its close, she observed, that it was her earnest desire that God would, in some way, employ her in advancing his glory, which inspired the thirst for knowledge, and stimulated her to perseverance in its pursuit. Her desire to serve her Redeemer was not the effect of sentimentalism or romantic feeling, or vague impressions of some peculiar enjoyment connected with proceeding to the ends of the earth as a Missionary. It was the fruit of maturely considering the claims of the Savior, and the conviction of duty to make his salvation known unto those who were perishing in ignorance and guilt. Subsequent to this period, her acquaintance commenced with him who became her companion for life, and who now survives her in this vale of tears. His own mind had been directed to the state of the heathen, and he was looking forward to missionary pursuits as the path of future life.

The acquaintance formed under these circumstances naturally urged the consideration of engaging in the self-denying work of a Missionary among the heathen very forcibly upon her mind, and brought practically to the test, the nature of that zeal, which she had manifested in promoting the missionary cause, and the principles on which her desire to engage in the work had been indulged. The self-scrutiny now instituted, there is reason to believe, was conscientiously prosecuted, as in the sight of Him before whom nothing is concealed; with whom motives determine the character of actions, and to whom the final account was to be rendered.

The inquiry as to the path of duty was not only pursued with a scrupulous regard to the decisions of conscience; but it was an enlightened investigation. A

predilection for the work, a vague indefinite inclination to enter the missionary field, was not deemed sufficient; information on the practical details of missionary pursuits was diligently sought, and its requirements, both in regard to what must be given up and what missionaries might be required to endure, as well as what they might be called to attempt, were matters of earnest and persevering inquiry, and deliberate attention. Two considerations appear to have caused Mrs. Ellis much hesitation. The almost overwhelming responsibility of a station, in which it was requisite that she should be not only a teacher but a pattern as it were of the gospel; and the fear that health would be unequal to its labors and trials. The records of her feelings in reference to the solemn trust connected with the missionary office, shew, in an impressive manner, the deep hold this view of the subject had taken of her mind, and the difficulty it presented was only overcome by the exercises of faith in the Divine promises, and reliance on the Spirit of Christ. Though some of her friends feared that her delicate frame would scarcely sustain the voyage, and her own mind was much perplexed lest she should prove a hindrance rather than a help, yet as her health was chiefly affected by the severity of the winter, and as the kinds of illness to which she was predisposed were of a nature that were alleviated by a warmer climate, the opinion of her medical friends was decidedly favorable to her engaging in the sacred enterprise. Difficulties being thus removed, after frequent and special prayer, with the approval and encouragement of her beloved minister and friends, her decision was made, in dependence on the Divine will, to engage in the work.

To this period of her history, and to the motives and considerations by which, so far as it could be ascertained, the inquiry was pursued, she often afterwards looked back, and always with gratitude and satisfaction. It was with her, and it is with all who embark in the missionary cause, one of the most important periods of life. The investigation to which it calls, and the process it requires, cannot be too carefully or too honestly pursued. It is a period that will often come under review, in great diversity of circumstances; and much of the peace of mind, the social and domestic comfort, the unembarrassed and steady effectiveness of the Missionary's future career depend on the character which, in the retrospect, the transactions of this period will assume. It is in seasons of afflictive disappointment and trial, that the Missionary will revert, with peculiar intensity of feeling, to the desires and considerations, under the influence of which his decision was made; and in order to its proving, in review, by the Divine blessing, a means of support and solace to the mind, it is essential that the decision be formed in a manner that will sustain the testimony of conscience and the disclosures of eternity. When this is, through the Divine mercy, the fact, every retrospect is a source of peace and encouragement in the darkest day.

The health of the subject of this memoir was frequently interrupted during the early part of the year 1815, and at times her illness was alarming; but as she was restored to her wonted measure of health, and as there was every reason to expect the warmer climate to which, if spared, she was to proceed, would remove her from the chief cause of her illness, her purpose remained unaltered. On the 9th of November, in the

same year, she entered into marriage relation with him who is now her mourning survivor in the pilgrimage of this present life.

The period of her departure drawing nigh, the interval was employed in more immediate preparations for the voyage before her, and in taking leave of beloved friends. Several portions of the year had been spent in visiting the scenes in which the days of childhood and youth had been passed; and never had those scenes appeared more lovely: never did she feel the force of association connected with them more powerfully than now, when she supposed that she was to leave them for ever; and never more than now did the reiterated farewell produce emotions of sadness, which were strong in proportion as the pleasures of friendship had been experienced and prized.

On the 8th of December, 1815, amidst the tears of numbers who believed they should see her face no more, Mrs. Ellis departed from London, followed by the prayers and benedictions of many who knew her worth, and cherished for her the warmest Christian affection. In company with her husband and Mr. and Mrs. Threlkeld, she set out for Portsmouth, whither the vessel had proceeded that was to convey them to the distant islands of the South Seas, to which they had been appointed.

The ship had arrived at Spithead on the previous day, but they did not embark till the 19th, when, after being at anchor during a strong gale of wind for two days, they came on shore, and, though required to be on board once or twice afterwards, did not finally sail till the 23d of January, 1816. The interval between their arrival at Gosport and final departure was in some respects a trial of patience. Besides continual expres-

sions of regret from friends left in London, that the pleasure of intercourse was unnecessarily interrupted, and the continual uncertainty as to the hour when the ship would sail, the successive requirements to embark and the detention on board for two or three days at a time, repeated as often the unpleasantness of sea sickness, without any progress in the voyage. This inconvenience, produced in part by the fickleness of the captain, was not the only occasion for the exercise of submission. The Atlas, the ship in which she was to sail, was to convey prisoners to the penal settlement of New South Wales; and the insubordination and turbulence of some, originated reports of expected mutiny during the passage. This greatly diminished the anticipations of comfort and leisure that had been indulged in reference to the period they would pass on the deep. The season was, however, attended with some advantages; it gave to Mrs. Ellis and her companions the opportunity of receiving the kind attentions of Dr. and Mrs. Bogue, and many devoted Christians in Gosport and Portsmouth; and time to review the past, and contemplate the future with a nearer and more distinct view of some of the difficulties by which it would be attended, than had been obtained before.

The feelings cherished towards those who were left, and the effect of these circumstances on the mind of Mrs. Ellis, will appear most satisfactory from her own correspondence at this time. She thus wrote—

TO A FRIEND IN LONDON.

Gosport, January 5th, 1816.

"I thought much of the Silver-street and Islington friends on Christmas-day; also on the 31st of December, when I supposed you would meet at Islington

Chapel, (at the close of the old and the commencement of the new year,) to renew your self-dedication to God, and profess your attachment to his cause, by partaking of those elements which are used to commemorate the dying love of a crucified Savior. We, too, on the Sabbath evening, though absent in body, were, I trust, present in spirit. I am grateful for your remembrance of me at the footstool of mercy. I have confidence in the efficacy of the prayers of so many of the people of God, as I have daily and hourly to lament my deficiencies; and, were it not for the promises and the forbearance of God, I should utterly despair of persevering unto the end, and often be led to conclude that I had no part or lot in the matter. O pray for me, that I may not presume on the prayers of others, and be negligent myself; but that I may be kept fervent in the spirit, instant in season and out of season, walking as becometh the gospel of Christ, and at last be found of him, not having on my own righteousness, but that robe which the blessed Redeemer wrought. Next Sunday we expect to partake of the Lord's-supper at Dr. Bogue's, when you will be doing the same at Silver-street; and then I hope our spirits will ascend to the same God, plead for the same blessings, and feed on the same rich love. O that, ere long, we may all meet around the throne of God, to celebrate the marriage supper of the Lamb."

To beloved relatives she wrote as follows—

Gosport, January 8th, 1816.

"I doubt it not, but you exult in the thought, that, though separated for a season in body, our spirits can meet in the presence of our God and Father, who is nigh unto all that call upon him; and ere long, I trust,

we shall meet in that place where the wicked cease from troubling, and where the weary are for ever at rest. There we shall no more experience the pain of parting, but He who is in the midst of the throne shall lead us to fountains of living water, and God shall wipe away all tears from our eyes. Let us take courage from this animating thought, and press towards the mark for the prize of our high calling of God in Christ Jesus. True, indeed, it is through much tribulation that we must enter into the kingdom of heaven; but we know who hath said, Be of good cheer, I have overcome the world, in me ye shall have peace. O that we had but faith in these precious promises, for we are assured, that sooner all nature shall change than one of God's promises fail. What are our light afflictions, which are but for a moment, if we are convinced that they are working out for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory? We are now at Gosport, waiting orders to sail, which we expect will be to-morrow, or Wednesday, if the wind be fair; it is not so at present. I had much rather be going forward, than staying here, but I am willing to wait the Lord's time. I sometimes think I should like to take a peep at you once more; but, when I reflect on the shortness of life, and the certainty of meeting again if we are found faithful to the end, such thoughts vanish, and I am enabled to look forward cheerfully. I often think, my dear uncle and aunt, on the many happy hours of childhood and youth I spent beneath your hospitable roof, and such reflections bring pleasing recollections to mind, and constrain my feeble petitions to the throne of grace, that we may meet again, to be for ever with each other, and join to sing of redeeming grace and dying love, through eternity."

To her beloved pastor she thus wrote—

"Gosport, January 16th, 1816.

"We are now waiting for Him who commands the winds and waves and they obey Him, to commission them to be favorable, and waft us to our desired port.

"Did we not believe that an over-ruling Providence orders all things for the best, we might be inclined to murmur at being sent out in a transport vessel, (for we find that the convicts are a desperately wicked company, they have made several disturbances already, and threaten mutiny on the voyage,) but we know that we are in the hands of God, that He has the hearts of all at his disposal, and renders all things subservient to His own glory; therefore we cheerfully go forth, assured that if the Lord has any thing for us to do among the heathen, we are safe until our work is done. We rejoice that our minds are kept stayed on God; and we can say with our dear missionary sister, 'Onward, in the strength of the Lord, is our motto.' Indeed, the hope of being useful among the convicts animates us, and reconciles us to the prospect of danger; but why do I talk of being exposed to danger? if our Savior be at the helm, we need fear no evil, rather let us say—

'Christ is our pilot wise,
Our compass is his word;
Our soul each storm defies,
While we have such a Lord:
We trust his faithfulness and power,
To help in every trying hour.'

But we are aware that we need great grace, to enable us to walk wisely, and as becometh the gospel of Christ, that we are only safe while kept by the mighty

power of God; and that if left but for one moment, we fall into sin. I hope we shall be constantly looking to Jesus: may we be found in him, when we shall meet you again, not in this sinful world—not in these mortal bodies, which clog our devotions, and chain our spirits down to earth when they would fain soar to heaven—but at the right hand of our heavenly Father, in a world where sin and sorrow can never enter, clothed upon with immortality, in a body like our dear Savior's, and shall join with all the ransomed to sing his praises for ever. Surely we can say, if we had a thousand souls and bodies, we would devote them all to the service of Him who hath done so much for us."

CHAPTER II.

Peculiar encouragement to Missionaries on embarking for a foreign station—Arrival off Madeira—Employments at sea—Providential mercies at Rio Janeiro—Kindness of friends at New South Wales—Visit to New Zealand—Interposition of divine Providence on the island of Rapa—Arrival at Tahiti—Passage to Eimeo—Reflections—Advantage to Missionaries of the time spent at sea.—Favorable circumstance under which Mrs. Ellis entered the missionary field—Interesting state of the inhabitants of the South Sea Islands.

THE period for final embarkation at length came; it was on the morning of the Sabbath, the Missionaries were accompanied to the ship by three of their esteemed brethren, one of whom was the Rev. Charles Mault, who has long labored in Travancore; another is in the Mediterranean; and a third, after a few short years, finished his course, and entered into rest.

Parting scenes are peculiarly trying to the finest sensibilities of our nature; they naturally bring all the impressive views which the Scriptures present of eternity into intimate association with ourselves, and those from whom we separate; and they require the exercise of faith, to enable the Missionary to pass through them with cheerfulness. But whatever can be regarded as needful for this, is amply provided by Him in whose cause he embarks. In every light in which it can be viewed, the Missionary has decidedly the advantage over every other called to bid adieu to home and country. No one leaves for an object so transcendently glorious. No one embarks in an enterprise, the issue of which is ultimately so certain; and no one has encouragements so numerous and appropriate. How many of the youth of Britain exult at leaving their

native land, to fill a civil, or military, or mercantile appointment in a foreign land! Notwithstanding all the fearful risks attending it, the mere prospect of realizing rather more speedily a little larger portion of this world's wealth than could be accumulated at home, or contributing to the advancement of knowledge and science, silences all objections: yet how incapable of comparison are the considerations by which the minds of individuals going forth for such objects are sustained, with those that influence the Christian Missionary. The views and sentiments of the subject of this memoir were derived from the word of God; and though her feelings were strongly excited, and she was called to rend asunder, as she supposed for ever, some of the tenderest of human ties, her prayer was, that she might have faith in God; and he who is the author and finisher of faith in his children, did not suffer her's to fail.

The contrast between the society she had left, and that with which she was now associated, was striking, and the latter was at first far from prepossessing, though the inconveniences of the early part of the voyage were less than had been apprehended. It was the first time that Mrs. Ellis, or any of those who were her fellow passengers, had been at sea, and, though not exempt from sea-sickness, she experienced less than others of the unpleasantness and illness from the atmosphere, the incessant and often violent motion of the ship which is to some peculiarly distressing. This was a circumstance of great mercy to one who was afterwards so often called to traverse the tossing and heaving surface of the deep; for although the effects of the motion, &c., are in subsequent voyages less than at first, many persons experience a return of

much of the unpleasantness every time that in future life they proceed out to sea, even for the shortest distance.

The cold was severe when the vessel sailed, and the wind proved tempestuous; but after crossing the Bay of Biscay, the weather became comparatively mild; and three weeks after departing from Portsmouth, the island of Madeira was seen. The vessel lay-to off the port, and, under date of February 13th, she transmitted to her beloved brother the following record of the feelings and circumstances under which the voyage was commenced:—

"Ship Atlas, off Madeira.

"My dear Brother,

"After three weeks' sail we have this day a view of Madeira; and a very gratifying sight, I assure you, to us. We have the pleasure to communicate the good news (such it will be to you) that we enjoy perfect health. From a letter, which I hope you received, you would learn that we embarked on Sunday, 21st January, and sailed the following Tuesday with a gentle breeze. On that day Mr. E. and myself were enabled to walk on deck; and though the wonders of the mighty ocean were spread before us, it is impossible to express the feelings occasioned by the consciousness that the ship, majestically riding on the waters, was bearing us from our native shores. When we had taken a last view of the shore, we retired to our little cabin, and there, with strong emotion, committed ourselves afresh to the protection of our heavenly Father, and, expecting never again to behold the land of our birth, or those dear to us residing there, offered our fervent petition that ere long we might meet in a better country.

"For nearly a fortnight after we set sail, we were all exceedingly ill with sea-sickness; but I have abundant reason to bless God for all his kindness towards me, the most unworthy, for I suffered little compared to what others endured. We were all obliged to keep our beds for more than a week, during which time we could neither eat nor sleep. When able to come on deck, we soon regained our strength; and, indeed, I have a great addition to mine, for I find myself much better than I ever was before, and we are now in a beautifully mild climate. Besides these temporal mercies, we have many better blessings to be thankful for.

"We are anxious to proceed, and do not feel the slightest wish to draw back from the work to which we have given ourselves. Mr. T. and my dear partner preach among the convicts, when the weather is calm enough to allow of it. We have had several gales, and were a long while rocking about in the Bay of Biscay; but through the good pleasure of our God have proceeded in safety. O that we, when wafted over the passage of life, may at last be landed safely in the haven of endless rest!"

Shortly after leaving this beautiful island, the ship entered the northern tropic, and, passing within sight of the Cape de Verd islands, with the steady trade-winds and comparatively smooth sea, pursued their voyage to Rio Janerio. The trial of spending so many weeks in dull and tedious listlessness, which had been greatly feared, was not experienced, as, in the agreeable society of Mrs. Threlkeld and Mrs. Howe, a fellow-passenger, many hours every day were employed in needle-work, writing, reading, or other useful occupations.

The approach to the shore of Brazil, on the part of the ocean in which, in 1799, the Duff, freighted with Missionaries for the part of the world to which we were destined, was taken by the French privateer, where the Missionaries, separated from each other, were carried into captivity, and after many trials ultimately taken back to Europe, excited our gratitude that we made our voyage during a time of universal peace, in which, when vessels met on the highway of nations, they hailed each other as friends, exchanged their salutations, and pursued their respective courses without interruption.

On the 21st of March they reached Rio Janeiro, and, as was customary for passengers on such occasions, went on shore for the time the vessel was to remain in harbor. The best accommodations that could be obtained were at what was designated the English Hotel, where a dark and not very cleanly apartment was secured for the night, with access during the day to a large public room, wherein those resorting to the house were accustomed to dine, and which was occupied at other seasons as a billiard room.

The swarms of musquitos with which the place was infested, and the wretchedness of the accommodations, together with their expensiveness, rendered a stay on shore exceedingly undesirable, when a gentleman, John Scurr, Esq. coming to the hotel, and learning their circumstances, kindly invited Mr. and Mrs. Ellis to his country residence. The detention at Rio Janeiro was protracted much beyond the time expected when the port was made; and events which occurred, with the effects of the Divine goodness on the mind of Mrs. Ellis, are thus described in a letter under date—

"Rio de Janeiro, April 15th 1816.

"My dear Brother,

"The good providence of our God has conducted us safely thus far on our voyage to the heathen; and though we have had trials by the way, we have experienced the fulfilment of that precious promise, "As thy days, so shall thy strength be." We arrived here March 21st, and you will perceive by the date of this, that our ship has now lain nearly a month in harbor.

"When we had been on shore about a week, and were deliberating whether it would not be best for us to return on board, on account of the great expense, we were introduced to an English merchant having a wife and two children resident in the country. He kindly invited us to his country house. We gladly accepted his invitation, and found it a delightful situation; a calm sequestered spot, (about four miles from the noisy bustle of the town,) surrounded by the beautifully verdant mountains, and cooled by a refreshing breeze from the sea. I could not help thinking with Cowper that

'The calm retreat, the silent shade
With prayer and praise agree,
And seem by that sweet bounty made
For those who follow thee.
There if thy Spirit touch the soul,
And grace her mean abode,
Oh with what peace, and joy, and love,
She communes with her God!

But even here we found that something would mar all below; for on the day we went there, I was seized very violently with a disorder which usually attacks

Europeans in this climate, and not unfrequently terminates life in a day or two. But in this affliction I was signally favored. Yes, my dear brother, I was not forsaken of Him who hath promised to help all who put their trust in him: and when on my bed, racked with pain, in a foreign land, far from my native country and every relative and friend, I was constrained to lift up my heart in gratitude to my heavenly Father, who graciously raised up friends whose kindness and attention equalled that of the most affectionate parents towards an only child; my wants were even anticipated and supplied as soon as known. And is it possible, after such unmerited goodness, I shall ever again distrust or be forgetful of the manifestations of my Father's love? Alas! such is the depth of depravity into which the heart is sunk, and such our proneness to forget the mercies we receive, that I am sensible that it is not only possible but probable (unless restrained by invincible grace) that I shall murmur at the next trial, and be totally unmindful of the favors I am receiving. I had the advice of the most skilful physician in the place, whose prescriptions and the kindness of my friends were the means of restoring me to health. I am now perfectly recovered, and you will, I am sure, my dear brother, join in erecting another Ebenezer to the praise of Him who hath done such great things for us, and pray that the life he has thus spared may be more than ever devoted to his praise."

The illness referred to in the foregoing letter had many of the characteristics of that disease which has since swept like a pestilence over so many parts of the earth; and was at one period so alarming, that,

according to medical opinion, recovery was exceedingly doubtful. But prayer was heard, the means were blessed, and in the first week in May, with recovered health, Mr. and Mrs. Ellis embarked, and pursued their way towards New South Wales.

The loss of Mrs. Threlkeld's society, whom serious illness detained, was keenly felt during the remainder of the voyage. The captain, who was a young man, and had for the first time been entrusted with the command of a ship, behaved with great unkindness; and by his incivility obliged Mrs. Ellis, who was now the only female passenger in the cabin, to absent herself from his table during the greater part of the voyage. The kind attention of Mr. and Mrs. H—— who, with their family, occupied one side of the cabin below, alleviated in some measure the unpleasantness arising from the captain's ungentlemanly behavior.

In the beginning of July the ship reached the entrance of the port to which she was bound, but, owing to the ignorance and obstinacy of the captain, passed it, and was thus kept out at sea on a dangerous coast for nearly a fortnight, a portion of the voyage more irksome and perilous than the whole of the previous passage had been. On the 22d of July the vessel anchored in Sydney cove, the passengers hastened on shore; and the kind attention shown to Mr. and Mrs. Ellis by Christian friends was a grateful evidence of the interest they felt in the missionary cause. The following extract of a letter from Mrs. Ellis to her brother shows the state of her mind in the vicissitudes through which she had already passed.

"Paramatta, August 28th, 1816.

"My dear Brother,

"We landed safely in Port Jackson, after a passage of thirteen weeks, from Rio: this part of our voyage (the particulars of which you may read in Mr. E.'s letter) was not so pleasant as the preceding. Our captain behaving so unkindly, that, had we not provided a few supplies at Rio, we should have been exceedingly uncomfortable; but here, as in every other instance, the goodness of God (unworthy as we are of the least of his favors) shone conspicuously; He kindly raised us up friends in the persons of Mr. and Mrs. Howe, fellow-passengers; and every person on board, excepting the captain, treated us with the greatest respect and kindness. We have abundant cause for thankfulness: goodness and mercy continue to follow us. The weather, for the time of the year, was remarkably fine, much more so than we expected, particularly as we passed the Cape of Good Hope. It was in the Missionary Week when we passed it; thought much on our dear friends in England, and did not doubt but that your prayers for us at that time were answered. I rejoice to inform you that we have both enjoyed a tolerable share of health, excepting a renewal of the sea-sickness on our leaving Rio de Janeiro; but we had Mr. Threlkeld's berth, which was more light and airy than ours; and I was enabled to read, write, and work in our own cabin.

"On our arrival at this port, though strangers in a foreign land, our dear Lord inclined the hearts of kind friends to receive us as a brother and sister in Him, and the tie of kindred in Christ soon united our hearts. Our conversation of course was about England, and in

imagination we were soon with our dear friends and relatives there. We found it, indeed, pleasant to enjoy the communion of saints, and the conversation of fellow-pilgrims travelling to a better country. Mr. Marsden, to whom we were directed, lives about sixteen miles from the port at which we landed. We did not see him for many days; and when we did, at first we were rather discouraged, as he appeared a person of few words, and rather reserved. But after knowing him more, we became much attached to him, and find him a kind fatherly friend, who takes great interest in the Missionary's welfare. He resides at Paramatta, where we now are, under the roof of Mr. and Mrs. Hassell, who were formerly Missionaries, having come out in the ship Duff, at the commencement of the mission at Tahiti, twenty-two years ago. They are still interested in the work, though obliged to leave the station. They have a house and heart open to all the Missionaries who come to this colony, and behave to us with the hospitality and attention of parents. It is a very comfortable family, consisting of four sons and four daughters, the youngest of whom is eight, and the eldest twenty-three years of age. Most of them appear to be seeking the God of their fathers, which makes them very pleasant companions.

"We have very pleasing prospects before us, as it respects the arduous enterprise in which we have embarked. King Pomare has regained his throne, and gone back to Tahiti. The Surrey (in which we expect our brethren and sisters, Orsmond and Barff,) has not yet arrived, but we are looking for it every day, and hope it will come time enough for them to go with us, as the mission wants strengthening very much,

though it may truly be said, 'Other men labored, but ye are entering into their labors.'"

A passage to the islands was at length secured in the Queen Charlotte, a brig belonging to James Birnie, Esq. of Sydney, and bound to the Society and Marquesas Islands. On the 10th of December, 1816, amidst the expressions of affectionate sympathy and esteem, Mrs. Ellis embarked with her husband and infant daughter. The accommodations of the ship were not equal to those of the Atlas, but the captain appeared willing to render the voyage as pleasant as circumstances would admit. It was, moreover, the last voyage; and the prospect of reaching, at its close, the spot which was to be her future home, and in which her days were to be spent in those engagements to which her heart had long been devoted, made every little inconvenience on the way appear light and momentary.

Ten days after leaving the colony, the Queen Charlotte entered the bay of the islands in New Zealand; and the last week in the year was spent in pleasant and affectionate intercourse with the Missionaries of the Church Missionary Society, who had about two years before commenced their mission among that people. Here for the first time Mrs. Ellis came in contact with heathen and savage life; and the New Zealanders, in their general bulk, the strength, boisterous clamor, warlike and ferocious aspect of the men, the number of them that usually carried some destructive weapon, and the abject state of servitude and drudgery to which the females appeared subject, tended much to confirm the ideas cherished in civilized life of heathen barbarism. The mind of one so naturally delicate and susceptible as that of Mrs. Ellis was,

would instinctively recoil from being associated with a number of partially clothed, restless, vociferating, plumed, and painted savages, tataued to such a degree, that the original color of the face could only be seen in small spots, and frequently armed with a club, or having a stone hatchet, or a brightly polished English bill-hook, suspended from the wrist or the girdle: and such were several of those who came on board. The feelings which their presence was adapted to produce on a delicate female was not diminished by the report of parts of human bodies being seen at times in the baskets in the canoes alongside, and by several of the preserved heads of the natives slain in battle being exposed on the cabin tables for sale.

The sensations thus produced were, however, overcome; and the visit to New Zealand, besides the opportunity it afforded of becoming acquainted with the excellent Christian women who were residing among the people, prepared Mrs. Ellis for other scenes through which she was shortly afterwards to pass, and the labors in which she was to bear a part. After a short but pleasant intercourse with the missionary brethren and sisters of the Church Missionary Society, Mr. and Mrs. Ellis resumed their voyage. On reaching the island of Rapa, the care of a gracious Providence was remarkably conspicuous in preserving, in circumstances of peculiar peril, her beloved infant, and perhaps of preventing much bloodshed.*

At length, on the 10th of February, 1817, the high land of Tahiti was seen, but it was not till the morning of the following day that the ship was near enough

* See Polynesian Researches, Vol. iii. p. 365.

to allow the passengers to hold intercourse with the people, when numbers came on board; amongst them was the queen and her infant daughter, surrounded by a numerous train of female attendants. The dress of the Tahitian females was novel, yet becoming; the head being covered with a sort of bonnet, or decorated with flowers, the person clothed with beautifully white native cloth, leaving only the neck and one arm from the shoulder uncovered: there was also a softness of manner, and a frankness of expression, an openness of countenance, and a degree of vivacity and sprightliness, that was highly agreeable; and Mrs. Ellis was strongly prepossessed in favor of those who had been the subject of many fervent prayers and anxious thoughts, and who were to be the future objects of her regard. On the 12th the vessel proceeded to Eimeo, and at noon on the following day, anchoring in the beautiful harbor of Opunohu, terminated the voyage, thirteen months, within a few days, after the Missionaries' departure from Portsmouth.

The time between the departure of Mr. and Mrs. Ellis from England, and their arrival at Tahiti, had been protracted much beyond what was expected at the commencement of the voyage. It was hoped, however, that solid and permanent advantages would result from this period, especially from that part of it which had been spent at sea. Nothing can scarcely be more detrimental to a suitable state of mind and heart for entering on the solemn and arduous duties of missionary life, than the anxiety and bustle of preparation, the perpetual conflict of feeling excited by a round of farewell visits, and the hurry and confusion of the engagements that accumulate, almost invariably, on the season immediately preceding embarkation.

The laborer in the missionary cause would enter the field in a frame of mind the most undesirable that can well be imagined, were the transition direct from the scenes and occupations of the last few weeks at home, to the midst of the heathen.

The voyage, however, effectually removes from all the causes of distraction and fatigue with which preparation for departure was attended, and invites, by new and peculiar objects of magnitude and grandeur, to the contemplation of the Creator's power, in the varied phenomena of the heavens and the sea. But the season is particularly valuable in the uninterrupted and repeated occasions of leisure which it provides for a solemn review of the past, a sacred examination of the motives that have influenced to the step that has been taken, and the grounds on which the choice has been made; while it brings to the test the sources of encouragement and hope, which are found practically available when the Bible and the closet are the only means of grace.

The time spent at sea is also valuable in the opportunity it gives for contemplating the vicissitudes of missionary life under a more powerful consciousness of their reality and proximity than was ever experienced before. These circumstances, by leading to the cultivation of a close acquaintance with the heart, a more intimate fellowship with God, a more careful examination of the warrant and promises of Scripture, are of unspeakable worth, inducing, when accompanied with the Divine blessing, an elevated and vigorous tone of moral feeling, peculiarly requisite in the commencement and prosecution of the most arduous and responsible enterprise in which human agency is employed. These advantages, there is reason to hope, were en-

joyed by Mrs. Ellis, and those who sailed with her on the same errand, especially during the voyage from England to New South Wales.

The Queen Charlotte had scarcely anchored in Opunohu harbor before the Missionaries who resided at Eimeo came on board, and, though disappointed that a larger number had not arrived to their aid, heartily welcomed Mr. and Mrs. Ellis who soon afterwards accompanied them to the shore. Here they were received with sincere affection and gladness by the mission families, as well as by a number of Christian natives, whose thirst for instruction had led them to fix their dwelling near those of their teachers. Under these circumstances, they rendered their grateful ascriptions of praise unto Him who, in the bestowment of peculiar mercy, had brought their protracted voyage to a close, and granted, in answer to many a wrestling prayer, the accomplishment of their long-cherished desire.

Few Missionarieshave commenced their labors under circumstances equally exhilarating with those under which the Missionaries from England who joined the South Sea mission at this period of its history, entered the field. Their predecessors had bestowed on a soil rank and prolific in every species of misery and crime, but sterile of all that was agreeable and useful, the labors of twenty eventful years; after passing through a series of afflictions and perils, that will continue to interest and to instruct the church of Christ so long as the missionary spirit shall be cherished in its bosom, they had seen the germinating of precious seed, often sown in tears, begin and extend; until wide and whitening fields had urged them to invite additional reapers to gather in the harvest. The great and de-

cisive battle by which idolatry was annihilated in the islands, had been fought scarcely more than twelve months before. The only religion professed by any individual at the period now under review was that which is derived from the Bible, and the entire community were accessible to the teachers of the Christian faith. The islanders, under all the excitement which the novelty of the change had produced, and the indefinite but very general desire they expressed to be instructed, seemed a people prepared of the Lord to receive his truth, and manifest his praise. Circumstances so favorable, and prospects so bright, could not fail to produce grateful joy at being honored to become their teachers, and to excite greater fervency of zeal to bear some humble part in directing their inquiries after truth, and communicating that knowledge which maketh wise unto salvation.

It was under the powerful operation of these feelings, that Mrs. Ellis viewed the prospect opening before her on arriving among the islands, and joined with the honored brethren and sisters already in the field. She had left her native shores, not simply as the companion of her husband, urged by affection, a desire to relieve him from anxiety, and provide him, as far as practicable, the solace of a home under the fatigues and trials of his work; but with a purpose, deliberately formed, in submission to the Divine will, and a desire long indulged, to aid in promoting the evangelization of the people, especially those of her own sex.

In some parts of the world, the extreme heat of the climate and the usages of society are such as to exclude the female missionary from intercourse with the people, and confine her almost entirely to domestic

duties in her own household. Mrs. Ellis was exempted from the disappointment which these difficulties must occasion to those whose ardent desire it has been to aid in the great work before them; and as inducements multiplied in proportion as she became acquainted with the people, her attention and energies were directed to the aquisition of the language, an essential to all effectual aid.

CHAPTER III.

First voyage among the islands.—Accommodations in the new missionary station.—Privations at the commencement of her missionary life.—Difficulty in obtaining aid from the natives in domestic labors.—Arrival of missionaries from England.—Domestic afflictions.—Settlement at Huahine.—Perils in the sea.—Intercourse with the people.—Efforts for their improvement.—Superintendence of native schools.—Religious meetings with native females.—Visiting the sick.—Voyages to Raiatea.—Exposure on returning to Huahine.

ALTHOUGH more than a year had elapsed since, on the final overthrow of idolatry, the Missionaries were invited to resume their labors in Tahiti; circumstances over which they had no control had prevented their removal, and a few weeks after the arrival of the Queen Charlotte, it was arranged, that as long as it should be deemed requisite for them to remain in Eimeo, Messrs. Crook, Davis, and Ellis should occupy a station on the opposite side of the island.

On the 25th of March, 1817, in company with her husband, infant child, and its nurse, Mrs. Ellis left Papetoai in a canoe, for the new station to which they had been appointed. The native rowers set off with great energy and spirit, and the canoe proceeded at a comparatively rapid rate for a short distance; but the wind was contrary, and, on reaching a settlement about five miles on their way, they stopped for refreshment and rest. Mr. and Mrs. Crook, who had set off earlier in the morning, were waiting for them at this settlement, and, after remaining about an hour and a half, the rowers manned their canoe, and proceeded on their voyage. The wind shortly after died away,

the weather was exceedingly sultry, the canoes were so heavily laden, and the labor of paddling and pushing them along so great, as to render the progress, under the scorching rays of a vertical sun, reflected from the surface of the deep, exceedingly slow. By the time the voyagers had proceeded about fifteen miles on their way, the rowers became so fatigued, and the passengers felt the effects of their exposure so painfully, that they found it necessary to land for the night at the district of Atimaha.

On reaching the shore, which presented a wild tract of level country, bounded by distant mountains, covered with luxuriant verdure, and intersected by numerous streams flowing from the ravines to the sea, it was found to be but thinly inhabited. An unoccupied hut, consisting of a roof of platted leaves, supported by a number of rough poles fixed in the ground, furnished a shelter from the sun and a lodging for the night. Some of the natives, obtaining fire by the mode usually resorted to in this country, (namely, rubbing two pieces of stick together,) broiled some bread-fruit and fish, which were placed in leaves on the earthen floor instead of a table; the fruit and fish, with some tea, formed their repast. In the evening, a number of the inhabitants of the district, availing themselves of the circumstance of teachers stopping on their border, came with their books, and occupied Mr. Crook till a late hour in seeking explanations of such parts as they did not understand, and asking him questions respecting the periods and modes of worship, &c. When they retired, the voyagers spread their bedding on the ground, and, tying up native cloth around it, sought repose; but the swarms of musquitos with which the place was infested, not only prevented sleep, but added greatly to the feverish sensation which

the heat of the day had occasioned. The annoyance was so great, that soon after midnight some of the party sought relief by leaving the hut and walking by the shore, or sitting on the beach till sunrise, when the insects became less troublesome.

The morning was dark, the atmosphere lowering, and, soon after day-break the rain fell in torrents, against which the native hut afforded but an indifferent shelter for the females and children. About ten o'clock in the forenoon, the rain having ceased, the voyagers continued their course. The heat of the sun afterwards became exceedingly distressing, and, though the distance was short, the wind was contrary, and it was near sunset when Mrs. Ellis, with her infant and the nurse, reached Afareaitu, their port of destination.

This voyage, the first undertaken by Mrs. Ellis among the islands, was made in a native canoe; and though on the fore-part of it was spread a temporary screen of cocoa-nut leaves, so oppressive was the heat, and so powerful were the rays of the sun, reflected from the smooth surface of the deep, that besides the unpleasantness arising from the scorching effect on the face and eyes, a temporary illness followed. It brought Mrs. Ellis, very early after her arrival, to a practical acquaintance with some of the slight inconveniences of missionary life, which, though very sensibly felt, were cheerfully borne, while the mercy that protected her in passing through them was gratefully acknowledged.

There were no mission families, to receive the strangers, and afford the rights of hospitality; no hotel, in which they could live until able to suit themselves. Mr. Davis, who had previously reached the port, bade them welcome; and the inhabitants of a large bird-

cage sort of house, thatched with palm leaves and enclosed with small poles round the sides, vacated the same for their temporary accommodation: Mr. and Mrs. Crook took up their lodgings at one end of this building, and Mr. and Mrs. Ellis at the other. The bedding had providentially been kept dry, and as soon as a small space had been screened from the multitude who thronged the house, and the families had united in acknowledging the favor of their heavenly Protector who had mercifully brought them to what was to be, for a time at least, their home, and the scene of their labor; fatigue, and a slight degree of illness, equally inclined them to repose.

The following day was employed in separating by partitions, made with native cloth and platted cocoa-nut leaves, fastened to poles fixed in the earth, two sleeping rooms and a sitting room; the floor was spread with sand from the sea-beach, which, for cleanliness, was regarded as a great improvement on the earthen floor of the native houses. The house was not a new one, and insects and a small kind of reptiles were afterwards found to be very numerous. Centipedes were more than once found in the morning on the apparel which had been lying in the room during night, and sometimes even under the pillow on which the inmates had slept.

Such were the circumstances under which Mrs. Ellis arrived at the first station in which it was her privilege to be a laborer, and such were the accommodations it provided; yet it excited no disappointment, and though the inconveniences occasionally experienced, especially on first arrival, and before she was able to obtain much assistance from any of the natives, were strongly felt, she always declared they were fewer than had been expected, and not to be

thought of in comparison with the pleasure of being actually engaged in the delightful work to which she had looked forward with the most pleasing anticipations. The acquisition of the language was regarded as the first great object, and one on which all successful endeavors in any department of missionary labor depended, and was resumed as far as the claims of domestic duties would admit.

The station was a new one, and though its permanent occupation was not contemplated, a number of slight privations were felt, and much rough work was required before its duties could be attended with any measure of comfort or advantage. Her heavenly Father graciously continued to Mrs. Ellis an unusual measure of health, and this mercy appeared more signal during the time that elapsed before her constitution became habituated to the climate, or the food, which was chiefly native produce.

Here Mrs. Ellis and her companions found themselves surrounded by native society in its rudest form. The wars, in which Eimeo had taken its full share, had greatly diminished its population; and as no European had ever resided in the district, the remaining inhabitants were much in the same state as when the island was visited by Captain Cook. The outline of the country presented an unusual combination of mountain and valley, precipice and plain, covered with perennial verdure, and enlivened by cascades and streams, and the far-stretching waters of the ocean. The scenery was varied and beautiful, and the habitations of the people, in keeping with the state of the country, consisted of a few tolerable native houses belonging to the chiefs, with a number of small dwellings, of the humblest kind and most perishable materials, standing at intervals along the margin of the sea, on

the sides of the rivers, or embosomed in plantations of bananas and breadfruit tree. The occasional labors required in the gardens, and their excursions for fishing, were the chief occupations of the men, and the preparation of native cloth and mats those of the females, while a large portion of the time of all classes was passed in indolent sauntering about, or in sleep. The curiosity of many was excited by the arrival of Europeans, with their wives and little ones, coming to reside amongst them; and having little else to do, for a long time they thronged the dwelling of the Missionaries in such numbers, as to render some degree of patience and self-possession requisite to maintain good humor.

If a desire to see strange and distant countries, to experience the high gratification of beholding the most varied yet beautiful scenery, or the indulgence of some romantic love of novelty in the usages of society, made up, in any measure, the desire which Mrs. Ellis had cherished for the missionary life; the means of its most ample gratification were now clustered thickly around her. But this was not the case; and the chief effects which the scenery and novel usages of the people produced, were feelings of loftier admiration of the Creator's works, and more earnest desires to be useful to those who for a time were brought somewhat under the influence of her example, if not instructions.

The sentimental sort of gratification to the feelings, which the scenes of the place and circumstances of the people, while invested with all the attractions of novelty, might impart, would have proved but a very inadequate mitigation of the actual and daily privations and inconveniences, which those accustomed to the ordinary comforts of civilized life would find insepara-

ble from such a state of society. One of the first of these would have arisen from the totally different kind of food used in the islands, and which, for a long time, was far from being palatable to a European. There was no regular market at which even this could be bought; and its supply, obtained for presents, or bartered in exchange for knives and scissors, fishhooks, or other European articles, was always uncertain; sometimes occasioning entire destitution, and at others supplying more than was required.

Most individuals, excepting the chiefs, are accustomed to prepare their own food; and the natives however well they might be paid for whatever services they rendered to the Missionaries, considered themselves bound to no other rule than their own inclination. It was at first difficult to induce any of them to act as servants in cooking the food for the Missionaries according to the native fashion, by digging a hole in the round and forming an oven with heated stones, or performing other acts of drudgery connected with the house. When they had, by the inducement which an article of apparel, or any other remuneration, condescended, as they regarded it, to render this assistance, it was only so long as they found it agreeable to themselves. They would often, after having commenced dressing the provision for dinner, if a friend called, or any other occurrence led them to deem it desirable, without any hesitation or notice, leave the place, and not return till the evening or the next day, if at all. The rude apparatus for cooking used by the natives, and the necessity, in consequence of the heat of the climate, of removing the fire from the dwelling-house, added to the daily inconveniences of the wives of the Missionaries, until they had been long enough among

the natives to induce some of the young people to become permanent and attached members of their families.

Frequently, at one of the other stations, an intelligent well-educated female, the wife of a Missionary, an individual who had in her own country received all the attentions and enjoyed all the comforts of civilized life, and who had been accustomed to associate with the most respectable portions of the middle ranks of society, has been seen standing sometimes nearly half an hour at a time, in the middle of the day, under the partial screen of a temporary shed thatched with cocoanut leaves, preparing refreshment for her husband, who was employed at the school, or other daily labors, among the natives; this excellent woman preserved on every such occasion a cheerfulness that concealed, as effectually, as could be concealed, the fatigue and pain which she experienced. This was in the commencement of the Mission, and before the natives had practically become acquainted with the disinterestedness and sincere concern of the missionaries for their welfare; and these same people, who had been so insensible, cherished afterwards the most sincere affection for the individual to whom allusion is thus made, would have performed almost any labor to afford her gratification, and even requested that the female of the highest rank among them might be called by her name.

The trifling inconvenience Mrs. Ellis experienced from circumstances of this kind, and from occupying an uncomfortable native house, rather excited feelings of gratitude that she had been exempted from heavier trials, than a murmur of dissatisfaction or complaint. She had not fallen into the lamentable mistake of selecting the work, without endeavoring to count the cost; and she had not estimated that cost by a rule so

fallacious, as to allow her to suppose that, especially in her entrance on the field, in which many things would occur which could neither be foreseen nor provided against, there would be nothing unpleasant, or at variance with previously cherished expectations, and which would require the exercise of self-denial, self-command, and faith in divine providence; and, therefore, though called to the inconvenience of engaging in mere temporary labors, in a new station, of remaining for a long time unsettled, exercised also with some trials, Mrs. Ellis did not deem it as if some strange thing had happened unto her. She did not find, in the occurrence of those circumstances which furnished a reason for the exercise of the faith and patience essential to the missionary character, an occasion for manifesting feelings of disappointment, or an apology for comparative inactivity till she could enter a regular permanent station, but rather made them the means of bringing to the test the sincerity of her professed attachment to the missionary work, and exemplifying a principle by which she ever desired to be influenced —that whatever might be the inconveniences of her present station, the duties of that station required the diligent application of every faculty she possessed. Her first object, therefore, was to seek, and her next, in dependence on the divine blessing, to improve every means of doing good that her circumstances might afford.

For imparting instruction, Mrs. Ellis was eminently qualified; it was an employment from which she ever derived great satisfaction, and, anxious to relieve the pressure of care on her only female companion at the station, she undertook, while studying the native language herself, to continue the education in English of

six of Mrs. Crook's children; and when thus engaged, she was frequently attended by a number of native females, who came to be instructed in needle-work.

On the 27th of April, 1817, the hearts of the brethren and sisters in the South Sea mission were cheered by the accession of Mr. and Mrs. Orsmond to their number, and, on the 17th of November following, by the arrival of six additional Missionaries, amongst whom were Mrs. Threlkeld, who had remained in Rio Janeiro when Mrs. Ellis proceeded to Sydney, and Mr. and Mrs. Barff, whom they had left in England. Between Mrs. Orsmond, Mrs. Barff, and Mrs. Ellis, an attachment, arising from devotedness to the same work, had been formed in England, and the privilege of meeting after a voyage of more than half the circumference of the globe, and in health and comfort, was a source of grateful satisfaction, while it inspired animating hopes of much comfort in laboring together in the delightful work on which they had now entered.

The operations of the printing-press had been commenced at Afareaitu, and some spelling-books, catechisms, &c. had been printed. The natives from the adjacent districts, and more remote parts, thronged the place, eager to obtain them; and one of the earliest direct missionary labors in which Mrs. Ellis and Mrs. Crook engaged, was in preparing covers for the books which were distributed, and in teaching the natives to make covers for themselves.

In letters written to beloved relatives and friends at this time, Mrs. Ellis thus speaks of the mission, and describes her own state of mind.

TO MR. AND MRS. F——.

"My dear Uncle and Aunt,

"We staid in the colony of New South Wales five months; while there, I became the mother of a dear little daughter, who is near eight months old, and a fine healthy little girl. O that we may have grace and wisdom to train her up in the way she should go, so that when she is old she may not depart from it. I experienced great kindness from the friends who surrounded me, particularly from the governor's lady, who took great interest in the welfare of my little Mary."

Alluding to trials and afflictions, she continues—"We know that afflictions for the present are not joyous, but grievous; nevertheless, let us rejoice in this, that afterwards they yield the peaceable fruits of righteousness to them who are exercised thereby. God does not willingly afflict the children of men, and has promised that he will withhold no *good* thing from those who love him. Call upon me in the day of trouble, and I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me, is his language. Let us remember the cause of suffering, and Him who suffered shame, poverty, contempt, and neglect, that guilty sinners such as we might possess glory, honor, immortality, and eternal life.

We are happy in domestic peace and harmony, our hands are fully employed. My dear Mr. Ellis is busily engaged in printing, and learning the language, in the latter of which I join him."

Speaking of other members of the mission, Mrs. Ellis continues—"We live together on the strictest terms of friendship, and are very happy in seeing the

work of the Lord abundantly prospering in the hands of his servants."

TO MR. AND MRS. D.

Afareaitu, December, 4th, 1817.

"Dear Friends,

"On November 17th, our ears were agreeably saluted with the shout of e pahi! e pahi! namely, a ship! a ship!—shortly afterwards, by a letter from the brethren on the other side of the island, we were informed that a vessel had anchored with six additional laborers, Messrs. Threlkeld and Barff having joined the four who left England in November 1816. This joyful news gladdened our hearts; my dear partner went down to see them, and in two days returned with abundance of letters from dear friends. The letters were to us as cold water to a thirsty soul; we were happy to hear that a kind providence had protected and blessed those whom we loved in our native land.

"You will before this, I hope, have received our letter from Port Jackson, and, ere this reaches you, have heard from other friends of our safe arrival at this place; and if so, you will know of the addition to our happiness of a little girl. I am happy to say she is, with ourselves, favored with health; at this time she is just beginning to prattle, and run alone. I sometimes feel the rising of a mother's pride, exciting the wish that my friends in England could see her; but I do not allow it for a moment, as it would seem to manifest discontent with my situation here. Be assured that is not the case, we are as perfectly happy as we can be in this imperfect state, and have abundant rea-

son to rejoice that our heavenly Father has brought us to this field of labor, or that he ever gave us an inclination to devote our time and thoughts to the promotion of his glory.

"Do not cease to pray for us; I assure you we much need your prayers; and daily find nothing but the exercise of lively faith will keep religion alive in the soul: we have but few spiritual privileges; but, blessed be God, we are not deprived of the best of all privileges, that of holding sweet followship with the Father and the Son, through the Holy Spirit. O that we may have a joyful meeting in that region where faith shall be turned into open vision, and prayer into everlasting praise."

Afareaitu, May 14th, 1817.

"The Rev. E. J. J—.

"You will have heard of the abundant success with which the great Lord of the harvest has been pleased to bless the labors of his servants in this part of his vineyard, and are, perhaps, at this time, rejoicing with the thousands of British Israel at the signs of rapid approach of that period, when the whole world shall become one vast temple for the mighty God of Jacob.

"On our arrival among the islands, we were deeply impressed with the greatness of the work before us; but our hearts were animated and encouraged, when we beheld hundreds of the natives of this once dark spot of the earth, worshipping the true and living Jehovah, with a degree of seriousness and apparent devotion, that would have put many British congregations to the blush. Indeed, I could not help thinking, I came here to teach a people from whom in spiritual

things I might receive instruction, and to feel more than ever my need of aid from Him alone who teacheth to profit.

"On the 15th of March, we removed to the place of our present residence, which is about a day's journey from our fellow-missionaries. The natives willingly came forward to build a school-house and printing-office: the former of which, the people in a neighboring district having prepared the materials at their own residence, brought down in canoes, and put up in a single day; the latter, the people of this place are now building. We have a tolerably large place of worship, where Mr. Davies preaches twice on the Lord's day, and once on Wednesday evenings; the place is usually crowded. On Monday evenings Mr. Davies resolves any questions or doubts that may arise in the minds of the people: great numbers attend, and often put some very interesting and important questions.

"The school is also well attended, though it has not occasioned any diminution in the number of scholars in the former school; the people every where manifest great thirst for instruction.

"On the first Monday in the month, or I should say Tuesday morning, we hold our Missionary prayer-meeting, which is conducted partly in English and partly in Tahitian. If the people in England who support missions were but present at one of these meetings, they would think they could never do half enough for the promotion of a work followed by such results. I assure you we think it is worth enduring ten times the privations and trials we have experienced, or coming a tenfold greater distance, to behold what our eyes see, or hear what our ears hear. On Tuesday evening we

have an English prayer-meeting, and on Thursday evening we meet for reading, reciting, and improvement in the Tahitian language, which we are very anxious to acquire perfectly.

"Since writing the above, the printing-office has been finished, and Mr. Ellis has begun printing an edition of spelling-books. As for myself, it is but little I can do till I acquire a knowledge of the language. I have attempted to teach some of the females to work at their needles, and find them apt scholars; they soon learn to work very neatly. They cannot be persuaded to attend regularly yet, as they do not like the confinement; sometimes I have six or eight scholars, at other times not any, but I keep open-house all day for as many as like to come, while I instruct six of Mrs. Crook's children."

In the mean time, more comfortable, though temporary, native dwellings were erected by the natives for each of the mission families; and into one of these adjoining the printing office, Mr. and Mrs. Ellis removed on the 24th of July. In this new residence they obtained for a bed-room a temporary boarded floor, raised a short distance from the earth, which was a great comfort, as well as being much more cleanly and conducive to health than the sand floor of their former dwelling, which was exceedingly damp. One of Mrs. Ellis's first efforts was, to fit up her school-room, and pursue her delightful employment of teaching.

On the 16th of September, 1817, the mission families at Afareaitu had the pleasure of welcoming to the station Mr. and Mrs. Orsmond: the latter was but in feeble health, and it afforded Mrs. Ellis much satisfac-

tion, not only to enjoy the society of her sister missionary, to share the accommodation which her own dwelling afforded, until the house she herself had occupied could be rendered comfortable. While Mr. Orsmond's assistance in the mission was acceptable and valuable, their intercourse with Mrs. Orsmond, whose health for some time continued to decline, was a source of much gratification to the sisters already in the mission.

During the spring and early part of the summer of 1818, Mrs. Ellis endured much from the severe and protracted sufferings of her infant son, whose illness commenced a few weeks after his birth. For some time Mr. Crook's medical attentions afforded grateful alleviation to the sufferings of the child; but after his removal to his station in Tahiti, the increase of the affliction became exceedingly distressing. The complaint was one which not only threatened for a considerable time the life of the infant, but was accompanied with severe pain, and required the most gentle attentions continually. The patience of the natives, who were often pleased to saunter about during the day with a child that was well, was soon exhausted in attending one that was ill, especially when such attention interfered with their long-protracted hours of sleep; and under these circumstances, deprived of native assistance, besides the cares and labors of the day, Mrs. Ellis and her husband frequently passed the hours of the night, alternately nursing the infant on their couch, or walking about the room, endeavoring to soothe its sufferings and lull it to rest.

Anxious to use every possible means to preserve the life of her child, and unable to obtain medical advice nearer than at Papetoai, Mrs. Ellis more than once journeyed with great fatigue and peril to the settlement

on the opposite side of the island,* for this purpose; and though her strength at times failed, and she felt the trial severely, she did not repine, but sought Divine assistance, to enable her to magnify the Savior by enduring afflictions, as well as actually serving.

The chief object for which the station at Afareaitu was temporarily occupied, having been accomplished, the mission families repaired to the settlements in which it was expected their labors would be more permanent. On the 18th of June, 1818, in company with Mr. Davies, Mr. and Mrs. Williams, Mr. and Mrs. Orsmond, Mrs. Ellis with her husband and children embarked for the Society or Leeward Islands. On

* Of the circumstances sometimes attending these journeys, fatiguing and painful as they sometimes were, the following notice has been already given to the public.

"Returning from one of them, night overtook us many miles before we reached our home: we travelled part of the way in a single canoe, but several miles, where there was no passage between the reef and the shore, and the fragile bark was exposed without shelter to the long heavy billows of the Pacific, we proceeded along the beach, while the natives rowed the canoe upon the open sea. Two native female attendants alternately carried the child, while Mrs. Ellis and I walked on the shore, occasionally climbing over the rocks, or sinking up to our ankles in fragments of coral or sand: wearied with our walk, we were obliged to rest before we reached the place where we expected to embark again. Mrs. Ellis, unable to walk any further, sat down upon a rock of coral, and gave our infant the breast, while I hailed the natives, and directed them to bring the canoe over the reef, and take us on board. Happily for us, the evening was fair, the moon shone brightly, and her mild beams silvering the foliage of the shrubs that grew near the shore, and playing on the rippled and undulating wave of the ocean, added a charm to the singularity of the prospect, and enlivened the loneliness of our situation. The scene was unusually impressive. I remember distinctly my feelings, as I stood wearied with my walk,

the evening of the following day they reached Huahine, the most easterly island of the cluster, and anchored in the beautiful harbor of Fare about noon on the 20th. There the work of fitting up a habitation, and also of commencing a mission, was to be performed again; but the interesting state of the people, who welcomed them with demonstrations of joy, and who appeared anxious to receive their instructions, opened prospects of usefulness, which rendered them comparatively insensible to these trifling, and, as they hoped, temporary inconveniences, especially when they considered the discouragements under which their predecessors had pursued those labors upon which they now entered.

leaning on a light staff by the side of a rock, on which Mrs. Ellis with our infant was sitting, and behind which our female attendants stood. On one side, the mountains of the interior, having their outline edged as it were with silver from the rays of the moon, rose in lofty magnificence, while the indistinct form and diversified verdure of the shrubs and trees, increased the effect of the whole. On the other hand was the illimitable sea, rolling in solemn majesty its swelling waves over the rocks which defended the spot on which we stood. The most profound silence pervaded the whole scene, and we might have fancied that we were the only beings in existence, for no sound was heard, excepting the gentle rustling of the leaves of the cocoa-nut tree, as the light breeze from the mountain swept through them; or the loud hollow roar of the surf, and the rolling of the foaming wave, as it broke over the distant reef, and the splashing of the paddles of our canoe as it approached the shore. It was impossible, at such a season, to behold this scene, exhibiting impressively the grandeur of creation and the insignificance of man, without experiencing emotions of adoring wonder and elevated devotion, and exclaiming with the Psalmist, "When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained; what is man that thou art mindful of him, and the son of man that thou visitest him?"

Polynesian Researches, vol. i. p. 422.

The natives offered the best accommodations the district afforded; Mr. and Mrs. Ellis occupied one end of a large native dwelling, and Mr. and Mrs. Orsmond the other. The house was damp, being situated within a few yards of the sea, and consisted only of a large thatched roof, supported by a number of pillars. Temporary sides were soon constructed, and it became tolerably comfortable, until a more suitable abode could be erected: and, notwithstanding the great exposure to dampness, Mrs. Ellis, by Divine goodness, enjoyed an unusual measure of health. Her domestic trials were at this time much increased by the sufferings of her infant, who had scarcely recovered from his illness at Eimeo, when, through the carelessness of the native nurse, he fractured his arm, occasioning to his affectionate parents anxious care for many weeks. During this season, also, the other dear child was the cause of great solicitude. Mrs. Ellis was under the necessity of confiding her during much of the day to a native nurse, as she could not trust the infant with a fractured limb in the hands of the natives; and more than once the child was brought into the house, wet up to the neck with the sea, into which she had been running after the native children, who were accustomed to find their chief pastime in the water.

The fear of her infant daughter being drowned by running into the sea was not the only danger to which she was exposed at this period; and on one occasion Mrs. Ellis herself, with her infant at the breast, very narrowly escaped a watery grave, as the native canoe in which she was sitting was upset in the sea, and all on board plunged into the deep.*

* Polynesian Researches, Vol. i. p. 179.

In a letter to beloved relatives, dated Huahine, July 9th, 1819, Mrs. Ellis thus expresses her benevolent regard for others, and refers to some of the trials of her situation at this time :—

" It was an unexpected but welcome pleasure to receive a letter from you ; be assured you are not, cannot be forgotten by one who has received so many proofs of your affection. Often, very often, have I wished to know whether our God, in his all-wise proceedings, had been propitious to you in temporal circumstances ; but more anxiously have I longed to know how it was with your soul, how the Lord had blessed you with the manifestations of his grace and the consolations of his gospel, and often have you been the subjects of our feeble prayers. We have not been exempt from afflictions. My eyes have lately been much affected, and they are now so weak that I can scarcely see to read five minutes together ; in other respects I am as well as I can expect to be in this climate, which is debilitating. Since I last wrote to you, one of our number has been removed by the hand of death. Mrs. Orsmond became a mother about nine in the morning, and died between four and five in the afternoon ; the motherless infant lived only five days. This event made a deep impression on all, particularly those of us who are parents. I have two dear little babes ; and though they afford us great happiness, yet in this country they are sources of double anxiety, particularly girls. I am afraid of letting my dear little Mary go out of my sight ; indeed I never do, excepting it is in a room free from the natives. This is a trial peculiar to Missionaries, and which parents in our dear native

country know nothing of. O my dear uncle and aunt, forget us not in your petitions at a throne of grace, that we may train up our dear offspring for God, that they may be kept from the dangers by which they are surrounded and become the children of God. We have a very pleasant house and garden, situated in a fruitful valley, with a river of excellent water from the mountains flowing by the side of our dwelling. We have plenty of breadfruit-trees, but, for want of weeding and digging around them, they have not borne much fruit this year: we expect a plentiful crop next season. My dear husband leaves me on Saturdays, to preach on Sundays to a congregation about five miles distant from our residence; sometimes I go with him, but it is fatiguing to travel with my two children."

Through the mercy of the Lord, the afflicted infant, who had been the cause of much solicitude, recovered, and his mother pursued her study of the language with diligence whenever domestic duties would allow her.

In the course of the summer of 1819, a more comfortable residence was finished, of which Mrs. Ellis and her family took possession; and, as her knowledge of the language increased, she took a more active part in the efforts made for the benefit of her own sex; she also assisted in preparing the books that were printed at the station, and distributed to the people. Besides this, her house was thronged with natives from a distance, who came to gratify their curiosity, or those in the neighborhood, who came either to seek explanation of something that occurred in their lessons, or to ask questions respecting matters connected

with the new order of things that followed the introduction of Christianity. There was one large room in the house, open for all visitors; but the degree to which, for some time after the arrival of the Missionaries, it was occasionally thronged during the greater part of the day, was exceedingly unpleasant. Patience and good nature are indispensable in a Missionary, and a Missionary's wife, especially among a partially civilized as well as heathen nation; and the large measure of these invaluable prerequisites for comfortable missionary labor, with which Mrs. Ellis had been mercifully endowed, was frequently called into exercise.

The excessive indolence of the people was one fruitful source of much that was to be deplored among them, and it appeared exceedingly desirable to offer every inducement to the employment of time. In order to this, they were recommended to cultivate a larger quantity of ground, to erect better habitations, and to adopt, as far as they could obtain it, European apparel. Mrs. Ellis and Mrs. Barff spared no pains to induce the females to give more attention to their children, and to allure and encourage them to industrious habits. Mrs. Williams, at Raiatea, had persuaded the females of that island to manufacture bonnets for themselves and their children; and after a time, a number of the females of Huahine became anxious for these articles of dress for themselves; and a part of every day was appropriated to instruction in plaiting the bark of the hibiscus, or the fine grass of which they were made. Mrs. Ellis also resumed her afternoon school for teaching needlework, and had constantly as many scholars as she could attend to.

Hitherto these had been the only departments of labor in which she could engage; but she was not satisfied with this, and longed to be able to speak to them of Christ and his salvation. And now, as her knowledge of the language increased, she spent a part of every day in Christian conversation with those who resorted to her dwelling, and engaged more directly in the work of instruction; and when sickness did not prevent, the early part of the day was devoted to the schools. During some periods, Mrs. Ellis went down to the native school every morning soon after sunrise, taking her two children with her, and confiding them to the care of native girls, who nursed them in the school, while she taught in her class or superintended the whole. She had always been attached to scholastic engagements, but had never entered upon them with so much pleasure as among the South Sea Islanders.

By the blessing of the Lord on the labors of the Missionaries, many of the natives appeared to have received spiritual benefit from the means of religious improvement. They had particularly desired to secure the rite of baptism, and thus to profess their faith in Christ. After much deliberation and prayer, the rite had been administered by the Missionaries, and a Christian church, consisting of fifteen members, was formed, on the 5th of May, 1820.

Several of the individuals thus united in Christian fellowship were females, and the new relation in which they now stood to the wives of the Missionaries not only quickened the sympathies which the latter cherished towards those of their own sex in general, but proved sources of hallowed and grateful joy, from being regarded as sisters in Christ, and fellow-heirs of immortality. Early in the year, a weekly meeting was

appointed for those females who were desirous of uniting in Christian fellowship, for the purpose of promoting their instruction and spiritual benefit. Mrs. Barff and Mrs. Ellis met them on these occasions, and rejoiced in the means they afforded for blending their sympathies and feelings with those who, they had reason to believe, had been with them made partakers of the grace of eternal life. After a number of these pious females had been received to the church, they continued to attend, with others who were desirous to share in their privileges. Sometimes between sixty and seventy persons belonged to this class, but not more than half that number ever attended at one time.

Many of them were mothers, and often brought their infant children with them to these meetings. The exercises, which were all in the native language, were usually commenced by singing a hymn and reading a portion of Scripture; after which, a prayer was offered by one of the Christian females: the remainder of the time was occupied in communicating instruction, in reference to the obligation of those who desired to profess the Savior, and in resolving the doubts, or answering the questions they might propose. According to the account already given to the public of these meetings, it will be seen that the inquiries of the native Christians were of a most interesting kind.

The impression which these meetings produced at the time on the mind of Mrs. Ellis, was retained with great vividness for many years afterwards; and the indications of acute anguish which on these occasions many a childless mother had shown, never failed to afford cause for grateful thanksgiving unto the Lord, that it had been her privilege to direct to the only balm that could heal the wounds which a murderous super-

stition had inflicted; and that she had witnessed the sufficiency, and united with them in admiring the vastness, of that salvation which did not exclude them from its benefits.

Another department of benevolent effort, in which at suitable seasons Mrs. Ellis engaged, was visiting the sick. Her visits of this kind, and those of her sister missionary, were always welcome. They were greeted as angels of mercy by those who heretofore had been abandoned to helplessness and despair: and nothing presented the religion of the Bible in lovelier contrast with the unfeeling selfishness of their former system of religion, than the offices of affectionate sympathy and kindness rendered by its disciples towards those who were in circumstances of distress.

Besides the directions and encouragements which were imparted at the social meetings of the Christian females, and their visits to the afflicted, the wives of the Missionaries were constantly resorted to by their own sex, for direction in almost every department of their domestic economy. All their usages had formerly been so interwoven with their superstitions, that the people stood in need of instruction in the ordinary transactions of life,—more especially in their treatment of children, and their training them up for the Lord. In all these matters, the wives of the Missionaries were as oracles to the native females; and the former felt as if the whole station or island were one vast school, in which they were called to inculcate and exemplify "whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are of good report." In a state of things so peculiar as existed at that time among the people, when woman was rising to the station to which she is

elevated by the Bible, and beginning to exert that influence which it was designed by Providence she should exercise in society, the example and instructions of the female Missionary were most important; and by the Divine blessing they were rendered beneficial and acceptable.

The circumstance of there being only one individual in the Leeward or Society Islands (properly so called) possessing medical knowledge or skill, with the occasional occurrence of illness in the mission families, rendered voyages from one island to another frequently necessary, and twice on these accounts Mrs. Ellis visited Raiatea during the year 1819. The distance from Huahine to Raiatea was nearly thirty miles, and between the islands the billows of the Pacific rolled in all their majesty and force. The means of conveyance were usually small boats, rudely constructed by the Missionaries themselves, and worked by native seamen. The weather was generally pleasant, and, when the wind was favorable, the passage from one island to another was seldom more than from four to five hours; but a promising morning was occasionally followed by a dark stormy day: and besides inconvenience of exposure to the scorching sun, the voyage was at times attended with peril: but He who controls the winds and the sea graciously preserved the Missionaries in the frequent voyages they were under the necessity of undertaking.

The labors of the Missionaries at Raiatea during the early period of the mission were more extensive than those in Huahine, in consequence of the claims of the adjacent islands of Tahaa and Borobora, at that time destitute of teachers. It was the practice of the Missionaries to visit Tahaa every Sabbath, for the purpose of preaching to the people; and when any

of the Missionaries from Huahine were at Raiatea, they cheerfully shared these labors. Mr. Ellis was occasionally thus engaged, and Mrs. Ellis accompanied her husband whenever he went to Tahaa, for the purpose of conversing with the females, or teaching in the Sabbath-school. The voyage was sometimes made in a little boat, the planks of which were sewn together with cords of cocoa-nut husk, and which was so small, as to be scarcely capable of conveying more than three persons The pleasure of promoting the welfare of those who had no instruction but such as could be imparted on these occasions was, however, an abundant and grateful compensation for the slight inconveniences with which the passage was attended.

The voyages from Raiatea to Huahine, being in a direction contrary to that in which the trade-winds blew, were often exceedingly tedious. Returning to Huahine in the month of February, 1820, Mrs. Ellis and her companions were detained on the north side of Raiatea for more than a fortnight, with no better accommodation than the huts of the natives afforded, and more than once spending the greater part of the night at sea in an open boat, attempting to cross the channel that separated the islands. During the year 1821, the circumstance of the only person possessing medical skill residing at Raiatea, led to a visit to that island; and in the month of August, shortly after the birth of her youngest child, Mrs. Ellis, in company with her husband and children, and eight or nine natives, set out about the middle of the day to return to Huahine. The natives rowed along within the reefs till dark, when they reached the open sea. The water was smooth, and, though the rain fell in torrents, they continued rowing till midnight, when a wind sprung up from the southward, and wafted them to the north-

ern part of Huahine, where they rowed along on the outside of the coral reef till daylight, when they entered the harbor. The whole party were exhausted with fatigue and drenched with the rain, yet were grateful to reach in safety their home, where they were welcomed by the people of their charge. The peculiar state of Mrs. Ellis's health at this time, her great anxiety on behalf of her infant, the fatigue which the motion of the boat, especially when the men worked the oars, occasioned, and the complete drenching by the rain, led her often to regard this voyage as the commencement of that affliction from which she afterwards suffered so severely. Her views of the afflictions of God's people, and her tender sympathy with those who suffered, are thus expressed in a letter to endeared relations, in a season of trial :—

Huahine, June 16th, 1821.

"That you may have to say with the Psalmist, and many other of God's dear servants, 'It is good for me that I have been afflicted,' is my fervent prayer; and if it be the will of Him whose ways are inscrutable, still to exercise your faith and patience, O may you in an eminent degree enjoy the supports and consolations of His blessed gospel, and at last receive that eternal weight of glory which I trust your present afflictions are working out for you: but I know it is hard to bear the cross, (for we have not been without our trials, though we are constrained to say, 'goodness and mercy have followed us,') and we find it no easy matter to feel, in regard to God, that he is—

"Good when he gives, supremely good,
Nor less when he denies;
E'en crosses, from his sovereign hand,
Are blessings in disguise."

But there is a time coming when we shall look back on all the way by which the Lord hath led us, and clearly see that infinite love and wisdom planned our path from first to last."

To another friend, who had sent a present of a few articles of haberdashery for the use of the native females, Mrs. Ellis wrote by the same ship: under date, Huahine, June 18, 1821 —

"I cannot let the brig Hope sail, without writing, to thank you sincerely for your kind present; please to present my warmest acknowledgments to your dear family for their kindness. I can assure you we esteem it no small favor to receive such a love-token from *you* and *yours*: the needles, thread, tapes, &c. came very opportunely, as we had just expended all our stock, the females having lately (after repeated solicitations) undertaken to make themselves European dresses, and, of course, look to us to furnish the materials to make them with. Much of sister Barff's time and my own have been taken up lately with cutting out, teaching, and helping them to make their apparel; so that, what with our meetings for spiritual conversation, our domestic employments, the instruction of our dear little ones, &c. we do, indeed, find every day too short for the much we have to do. But I am happy to say, we find our reward in our work; and those are, indeed, our happiest seasons, when we are so employed, as to have reason to believe we are in some small measure following the footsteps of Him who went about doing good. O that we possessed more of the mind that was in Christ, and followed more nearly his blessed example! Continue to pray for us: our work is arduous and important, our enemies numerous and powerful,

while we are weak and feeble; but, if strengthened by the arm of Omnipotence, we shall come off more than conquerors through him that hath loved us. We desire to press onward, knowing that in the end we shall reap, if we faint not; *reap*, not the reward of our poor imperfect services, but the rich blessings purchased for us by the blood of the Lamb"

CHAPTER IV.

Visit to Borabora.—State of the people.—Unpleasant and disastrous voyage to Huahine.—Instance of Conjugal affection in native society.—Merciful preservation from pirates.—Distress on account of the protracted absence of Mr. Ellis in the Sandwich Islands.—Kindness of the chiefs and people.—Return of Mr. Ellis from Hawaii.—Proposed removal to the Sandwich Islands.—Letters from the female Missionaries in the Sandwich Islands.—Advantages of union and harmony in missionary stations.—Departure from Huahine.—Welcome from the Missionaries in the Sandwich Islands.—Attention of the chief women.—Frequent illness.—Benefit of a voyage to Maui.—Departure of the king and queen of the island for England.—Refusal of a passage in L'Aigle.—Kindness of the American Missionaries and the natives.

On the 24th of February in the following year, 1822, Mr. Ellis, in company with a Deputation from the Society, then at the islands, embarked for the Sandwich Islands, leaving Mrs. Ellis and her beloved children in Huahine. Speaking of their departure, and of the wives of the native missionaries by whom they were accompanied, Mrs. Ellis thus wrote to a friend, under date, Huahine, March 31st, 1822 :—

"Sister Barff and I continue our meeting with the females. We often find it a season of refreshing to our souls, and do hope it is beneficial to the dear natives. We had a very affecting meeting with them at the parting of our two dear sister (native) Missionaries. Many of them could not speak for tears; indeed, there was not a dry eye in the room. 'We grieve to part with our dear sisters,' said they; 'we shall never again see their faces at our meetings for conversation, at our meetings for prayer, at our meetings for public

worship. We have been used to listen to them with delight, when they have exhorted us with affection, and prayed with and for us: but now we shall hear their voices no more. But we will not keep them back; the work is God's; and if teachers had not been sent to *us*, we should now have been dwelling in darkness and the shadow of death; we should now have been killing one another, murdering our dear babes, and sinking into hell: but God had compassion on us; he has sent his good word to us, and caused our hearts to believe that Jesus Christ alone is the Savior of sinners, and to desire him for our Savior: and shall we not be willing that others may know this good word and Savior also? Yes. Go, sisters! and we will not cease to pray that Jehovah may bless you, and that all the world may know the only true God, and Jesus Christ the Savior of sinners." This, and much more to the same purport, was the language of their lips, and, we believe, the language also of their hearts. They prayed very fervently for them, and we hope their prayers will be answered. It reminded us much of those delightful meetings we had in our native land on the eve of our own departure. We had also a meeting with the whole congregation, just before they went on board the ship, and a very affecting scene it was. The Missionaries took their leave with weeping eyes, but firm hearts: some of the church spoke very affectionately to them; and brother Orsmond, who was on a visit to us at the time, gave a word of exhortation and comfort, though he acknowledged he wanted comfort himself, for he was loath to part with Mr. Ellis. Brother Barff also addressed them; and, lastly, my dear husband took his leave of the people of his charge, commending our dear children and me to their care, and praying for a blessing on all the people, who wept

much at parting with him, particularly on account of his ill health, lest they should not see him again. They expressed very earnestly their affection and good wishes for them and us; and I feel persuaded that very many of them would lay down their lives rather than see me or my children injured. You may conceive my feelings at the time better than I can express them."

In compliance with the earnest solicitations of Mrs. Orsmond, who was the only European female in Borabora, Mrs. Ellis accompanied Mr. Orsmond on his return, to share with Mrs. Orsmond for a season the labors of the station, and render those attentions which her situation would make peculiarly acceptable. Of her feelings while at Borabora she thus wrote:—

"Borabora, April 10th, 1822.

"I am now a solitary widow; my dear husband has left me, to accompany the Deputation sent out by the Society on a visit to different islands. They have taken with them two native Missionaries from our church, whom they intend to leave at the Marquesas, if the people are willing to receive them. The Missionaries and their wives are very pious worthy people, and we hope will be the means of doing great good. Their language is similar, and it is likely the people may pay attention to them when they observe their superiority in knowledge. They are both good workmen, and mean to build themselves comfortable houses, tables, seats, &c." Speaking of the frequent illness of Mr. Ellis at this time, she observes, "We often think he will not live long; and to be left here with a family of young children, is a trial, of which the anticipation

makes me tremble: but if called to bear it, I trust He who sends the trial will give strength to sustain it with becoming fortitude, and be a husband to the widow, and a father to the fatherless. I am sometimes very low-spirited, and the dear children are a great charge here.

"We have a comfortable house and garden at our station. The king and chiefs behave kindly to us, and, what is better than all, the work of God continues to prosper in our hands. We have nine hundred baptized, and candidates for baptism, and about forty members in our church. My dear husband has lately finished printing an edition of upwards of 3000 of the Gospel by John, which is now in the hands of the natives: the children are getting forward, and attend school very regularly."

Eight weeks passed away before the season arrived at which her kind offices were especially needed by her sister in the missionary field; and as the captain of the vessel in which Mr. Ellis had sailed for Hawaii had informed her that he expected to be back in three months, she was anxious to return. After having been nine weeks at Borabora, she prepared to leave in the beginning of the month of May. The circumstances of Mrs. Orsmond prevented her husband's leaving the station, and Mrs. Ellis and her children returned in an open boat, under the management of ten of the natives. The occurrences of the voyage and the events that followed, though upon the whole less disastrous than others which some of her sister Missionaries in the South Seas have experienced, show some of the inconveniences and dangers attending missionary pursuits in that part of the world.

It was about noon on the first of May when the boat left Borabora; the wind, though light, was favorable at first, but subsequently changed, and the men, after rowing the greater part of the night, reached a part of the island of Taha, which was about eighteen miles from the port they had left, at break of day on the following morning. Here they landed, and were detained by contrary winds until the next day, when they pursued their voyage, sailing and rowing until the morning of the 4th, when they were greatly animated with hopes of reaching their port of destination, being so near as to behold the buildings of the settlement in Huahine. The boat, however, was clumsy and heavily laden, their own strength much exhausted, and the wind, which had been contrary since the rising of the sun, soon became so strong as to oblige them to relinquish the attempt, and return to Raiatea. After having the sail rent and one of the masts carried overboard by the violence of the wind, they reached this island about nine o'clock at night, grateful for the merciful preservation that had been afforded, though Mrs. Ellis suffered much from exposure to the sun, exhaustion, and fatigue. The natives greatly relieved her by their kind attentions to the children, who, though destitute of provision, except the pieces of sagarcane and cocoanut with which the natives supplied them, otherwise suffered little inconvenience, Mr. and Mrs. Williams were at the time absent on a voyage to New South Wales; but as Mr. and Mrs. Threlkeld were at Raiatea, Mrs. Ellis proceeded to the settlement, and remained with them during the week that contrary winds prevented her resuming her voyage home. This week was the season during which the anniversary services of the native Missionary Society were held, and they

were a source of much comfort to Mrs. Ellis, as well as to the mission family and the people of the station. On the 13th of May, the weather being calm, the men proposed to attempt the voyage; and as Mrs. Ellis had not been able to inform Mrs. Barff of the cause of her protracted stay, and as the time fixed for the return of the Mermaid from the Sandwich Islands had nearly arrived, she was desirous of proceeding. They left their friends about the middle of the day. From her own scanty store of comforts, Mrs. Threlkeld kindly furnished Mrs. Ellis with a bottle of wine; and some fishermen, whom they met after they had left the shore, generously supplied them with such fish as they had taken. Towards evening they reached the little islands which stand on the end of the reefs, and mark the entrance to the harbors. Here they landed; and the men, having dressed the fish, and refreshed and rested themselves, about dusk they again embarked on the open sea. The men labored at the oars, and at bailing out the boat, the greater part of the night, but at daybreak on the morning of the 14th they found themselves but a short distance from the Raiatean shore. The current had been setting strongly to the westward during the night, and was then rapidly carrying them back to the island they had left. About eight o'clock in the morning they reached the land at Utumaoro, in Raiatea. The want of proper nourishment, and the excessive fatigue, were accompanied by so much indisposition, that when the boat reached the shore, Mrs. Ellis was obliged to be carried from it to the nearest native hut; this appeared unoccupied, but, on looking round from the mat on which she had been laid, Mrs. Ellis perceived a solitary female kneeling beside a scarcely breathless corps, and offering, appar-

ently in great distress, and with frequent sobs and cries, her prayer to Him who seeth in secret, and is a very present help in trouble. As soon as her first paroxysms of grief had somewhat subsided, this Christian female came, and tenderly sympathised with her guest; told her the other inhabitants of the neighborhood had gone to the missionary meetings, but that she had remained to attend on her afflicted husband, who had expired as the boat approached the shore. Weak and faint as she was, Mrs. Ellis endeavored to direct her mind to the only source of effectual support; and from the observations that were made, there was reason to hope that the widow was not a stranger to the comforts and hopes of the gospel.

During the whole of the day, and of the succeeding night, Mrs. Ellis was not able to leave the mat on which she had been laid; but her sufferings were greatly alleviated by the kind attentions of the good woman of the house, who, as far as her own sorrows would admit, was exceedingly anxious to administer to the comfort of her visitor. She directed the boatmen to climb her breadfruit-trees for fruit, and gave them a pig for themselves, and brought a fowl for Mrs. Ellis, but there was no means of dressing it so that she could eat it; and the men, in conveying the things from the boat to the hut, had broken the bottle of wine kindly furnished by Mrs. Threlkeld, a portion of which at this time would have been exceedingly useful.

Anxious to reach home as early as possible, the sea being smooth and the weather calm, on the morning of the 15th the boat was launched, and Mrs. Ellis and her children were carried on board. About noon they again left the shore. The calm continued, and after rowing with occasional intervals the remainder of the

day, and the following night, through the favor of a gracious Providence they reached Huahine in safety between three and four on the following morning. The natives who managed the boat had been accustomed to conduct the voyages from one island to another, which the duties of the mission rendered necessary: in their skill and management, Mrs. Ellis felt entire confidence, so far as human means were concerned; and no English servants could have been more attentive to the wishes, or more solicitous to promote the comfort of their employer, than the natives were during the whole of the voyage. Their anxiety on her account at times appeared to be such as to excite the fears of Mrs. Ellis that it might interfere with the requisite attention to the boat. The children were little incommoded during the voyage, except when long without food, but fatigue and anxiety occasioned great suffering to Mrs. Ellis. On reaching Huahine she was cordially welcomed by Mr. and Mrs. Barff, whose kind and affectionate attentions were, by the Divine blessing, greatly conducive to a speedy recovery of health, equal to what she had for some time past enjoyed.

Troubles of another kind now awaited the mission families in Huahine. On the day that Mrs. Ellis landed, a brig was observed to the westward steering for the harbor, in which she anchored about noon. The captain came on shore in the afternoon, called on Mr. Barff, informed him that his name was Patterson, that he commanded the Providence, the vessel then in the harbor, and professing to be in want of provisions. As ships did not frequently touch at the island at that period, Mr. Barff offered his advice as to the best means of procuring them, and manifested that hospitality

which the Missionaries were accustomed to show to their countrymen. The individual who announced himself as the captain spent many hours every day at Mr. Barff's; asked permission to read books on religious subjects, and made great professions of religion. Few of the men besides the captain came on shore; but Mr. Barff, and the natives who went on board, perceiving the anarchy and insubordination that prevailed among the crew, had their suspicions excited. After they had been there a fortnight, the Westmorland arrived from New South Wales with Mr. and Mrs. Williams on board, who were returning to Raiatea.

The suspicions of the captain of the Westmorland were instantly excited, and the party on board the brig, perceiving this, prepared to depart. When they were getting under way, it was discovered that they were detaining by force a native female, an attendant on one of the chiefs of the island. Her husband, with about five hundred men, instantly proceeded to the ship, demanded the woman, but, being refused, seized every man, bound him hand and foot on the deck, and commenced the search of the ship till they found the female, who was confined below. Having taken her out of the ship, they liberated the men, and allowed them to proceed. During this time the ship had struck against one of the reefs near the mouth of the harbor, but received no injury. The horrid imprecations of the crew now unfolded somewhat of their true character; and they threatened, that as soon as they got clear out of the harbor they would heave-to, and fire their guns, which were double-shotted, on the settlement, till they had demolished every building. The confusion which had attended the rescue of the female was great; but nothing could exceed the consternation

on shore when the threat was reported. All the while the vessel was working out of the harbor, the natives were running in every direction for shelter, expecting every moment a broadside to be opened upon them. From so murderous a proceeding, He who has the hearts of all at his disposal, mercifully restrained the parties on board; and shortly after the brig had reached the open sea, the natives and the Missionaries had the satisfaction to see them steer away from the islands. it was not, however, until some time afterwards that the Missionaries were made acquainted with the true character of their visitors.

Before leaving, they had stated, that they were bound to the Marquesas, but instead of proceeding thither they sailed to Tahiti, where they met Captain Henry, who commanded a brig belonging to the queen, in which he was about to sail to the colony of New South Wales. When Mr. Henry proceeded to Eimeo, the brig followed him to that island, and on his taking his departure from Eimeo, his new companion followed him to Tubuai, and anchored in the same harbor. This increased the suspicions which Captain Henry had for some time cherished, and which were confirmed by a foreigner residing on the island, from whom he learned that the brig was the Orocanna, belonging to the Peruvian government; that the parties on board were desperate adventurers, chiefly English and American, who had seized the vessel, sent the captain and officers on shore in a boat, and after a series of acts of plunder and murder had directed their course towards the South Sea Islands. Captain Henry, no longer in doubt as to their reason for following his course, took immediate measures, in concert with the Tubuain chiefs, who invited a part of the crew on

shore, for their capture. In this he was successful; he conducted the brig back to Tahiti, taking her crew on board his own ship as prisoners. He delivered both into the custody of the chiefs of Tahiti, who hauled the ship upon the beach, and appointed watchmen to guard the prisoners. Soon after the departure of Captain Henry, the pirates contrived to elude the vigilance of the watch, stole the boat of a ship at anchor in the bay, and escaped from the island. Four of them afterwards found their way to Huahine. Two of them being mechanics, were employed by Mr. Barff, and one of them, who was a good carpenter, was engaged by Mrs. Ellis for several weeks in some work about the house, during which time he lodged in an outhouse, with the native boatmen and others.

After they had been some weeks at Huahine, it was ascertained that they had been to the Sandwich Islands; that they had met the vessel in which Mr. Ellis, with the Deputation, sailed; but they manifested great unwillingness to say whether they were safe or not. This excited much surprise, especially as the absence of Mr. Ellis had extended so many weeks beyond the time fixed by the captain for his return; but as the true character of the men was not then known in Huahine, it did not produce great alarm, although it added to Mrs. Ellis's distress on account of her husband's unaccountable delay.

About this time Captain Henry came to Huahine, and informed the chiefs and the Missionaries that their late visitors were pirates, that their vessel was one they had seized, and that they had been engaged in murder and plunder until they came to Huahine. Nothing could exceed the grief which this intelligence excited among the chiefs and people, and the agony of mind it

occasioned Mrs. Ellis, especially when regarded in connection with the time to which the absence of the Mermaid had already extended, and their acknowledgment of their having met the vessel. The chiefs instantly apprehended the carpenter, who was then at work for Mrs. Ellis, and sent two guards to remain in the house with her, lest he should escape, and seek to injure her. The others were also seized, their trunks examined, in which were found some gold and silver images, and other furniture of churches, which the pirates had plundered on the South American coast, and also some British epaulettes. As it did not appear likely that they could have captured a British ship-of-war on the coast, it was supposed that the epaulettes had belonged to Captain Kent, and that they had plundered, and perhaps sunk, the Mermaid. Some of the natives were prepared to wreak instant vengeance on those whom they supposed were the murderers of their Missionary and friends; but from this they were dissuaded by Mr. Barff, and the more considerate among the chiefs, who had the men bound, and would have kept them so, but for the interference of the Missionary. The effect of this discovery of the desperate wickedness of those whom she had been employing, was so distressing to Mrs. Ellis, that she was obliged to leave her own habitation, and seek relief in the family of Mr. and Mrs. Barff, from whom, as well as from Mr. and Mrs. Williams, she received the most grateful tokens of affection and sympathy.

The chiefs and people of the settlement had always shewn the warmest attachment to the Missionaries, but their kindness to Mrs. Ellis, during the protracted absence of her husband, was as grateful to her as it was honorable to themselves. They used to designate

her, their little lonely widow, and seemed anxious to testify their solicitude to alleviate the distress which they knew she must feel. Whenever they were successful in fishing, they always sent her a part of what they had taken; and if the weather was stormy and the sea rough, they used to say, that their anxiety on her account prevented their sleeping, and frequently, in seasons of tempestuous weather, one or two of the chief women of the island would sleep in the house with her, to mitigate the distress which her solicitude at such seasons might occasion. When a pious and valuable female servant, who married, left her, the chiefs went and persuaded another truly pious and attentive native to go and live with her: and by these and numberless attentions, truly acceptable at the time, manifested a vigilance of benevolence and a strength of affection scarcely to be expected in persons among whom the feelings and offices of christian sympathy and friendship were of such recent growth.

Circumstances which have been already given to the public* had detained Mr. Ellis and the Deputation at the Sandwich Islands several months longer than was expected; and although the captain, the evening before his departure, had directed her to expect their return in three months, it was not until eight months had elapsed that the Mermaid was again seen approaching the shore, and the painful forebodings of Mrs. Ellis and her dear children were exchanged for grateful acknowledgments to the Father of mercies, who had been better to her than her fears, and allowed her to welcome the safe return of him who she feared had been lost at sea, or murdered by lawless and bloody-

* See Journal of Deputation, and Polynesian Researches.

minded men. They united with their friends in adoring the faithfulness and mercy of the Lord, under emotions rarely experienced by any but those who have passed through similar seasons of trial.

It was now found that the pirates had been at the Sandwich Islands, that they had met the schooner which sailed with the Mermaid, but had parted company between Huahine and the Sandwich Islands. From the captain of the schooner they had obtained a knowledge of the names of the persons on board the other vessel, and the object of their voyage; and hence had arisen the accuracy of their report in some respects, and the vagueness and unsatisfactoriness of their statements in others, which had so greatly aggravated the distress of Mrs. Ellis and the people.

The difficulties and labors attending the commencement of a mission among an uncivilized people had been overcome; plans of useful labor were in successful operation; the entire confidence and the sincere affection of the people were now secured; and that rich source of comfort in missionary life, uninterrupted harmony, and cordial love with fellow-laborers, together with the measure of the Divine benediction that had attended the efforts of the Christian Missionaries, invested the station at Huahine with peculiar attractions. But the return of the Deputation brought an invitation from the chiefs and people of the Sandwich Islands, and from the American Missionaries there, for Mr. and Mrs. Ellis to remove to the latter, and assist in diffusing the knowledge of the gospel among that people. As it appeared to their fellow-laborers, and the Deputation, that they should comply with the invitation, Mrs. Ellis prepared for another voyage to an unknown people, among whom all the inconveniences of

a want of a suitable habitation, and all the extra labor of commencing a new station, were to be again encountered. But it offered a prospect of greater usefulness among a people more necessitous, and the inconveniences attending it were, in dependence on the Divine blessing, cheerfully encountered.

Mrs. Ellis was encouraged, also, by the very affectionate invitations which the wives of the American Missionaries had forwarded. From those in Oahu, the station to which she was about to proceed, she received the following excellent letters :—

"Honoruru, Oahu, Aug. 19, 1822.

"My dear Mrs. Ellis,

"It is with feelings of no ordinary kind that I address you by the tender appellation of friend and sister, and commence an interchange of thought, which, if our heavenly Father will, ere long shall be sweetened by personal intercourse. Separated from beloved sisters, who in infancy and childhood shared with me the paternal blessing; separated from beloved sisters in Christ, with whom I have wept and have rejoiced; I feel a peculiar pleasure in hoping that another is about to be added to the little number, allowed to fill, in some measure, the place of those so dear; and one, too, whom I have learned to love, and whose name is already dear to many chosen from among the heathen. Your anticipations, while with cheerfulness you acquiesce in what our divine Master appoints, cannot be joyful as mine. To bid farewell to a spot made precious by the endearments of *home*,—to give the parting hand to the friends among whom you had thought to have finished your labors, and laid down to rest,—to leave the converted heathen, over whom your heart

has rejoiced, and to commence anew your labors in an uncultivated field, with associates whom you have not tried, with whom you have not shared sweet counsel and tender sympathies—calls for that spirit which says, 'Father, not my will, but thine be done.' But He who first led you to adopt this language, made you willing, for the blessed cause of our divine Jesus,—to set your face towards a strange land, not knowing the things that should befal you while a sojourner there, we trust will now make duty very plain to your mind, and pleasant to your heart. Led by Him, experience can decide, that pleasant is every path, though it lead through the wilderness, or over the deep, to christian or to heathen lands. On another point most tender, dear sister, has my heart sympathized with you,—the absence, and to you the distressing absence, of your beloved friend. Oh, if our gracious covenant God had not supported you, your spirits have already wasted, and your heart refused comfort. I have tried to make your case my own. I have thought, should the friend of my bosom be so long and so strangely separated from me, should my sweet little one ask for papa, when my distracted breast harbored the thought that barbarians had devoured him. Oh, should I have faith in God! I have thought, till tears have filled my eyes, and I have longed to see some messenger flying, if with a message no more than this, Trust in God—all is safe. Then I have thought, messengers unseen, ever delighting in errands of mercy, commissioned by Him who, 'as a father pitieth his children, pitieth those that fear Him,' may convey consolations rich and abundant. However tender and pathetic the subject has appeared, as it would first strike the mind, the tearful eye cast towards the waters for some little speck in the distant

horizon, the bursting heart, when the dear little ones asked for their father, wondering that he did not come, with all these first presented, I have never failed to rest in the sweet assurance, that He who has borne our nature, and is touched with a feeling of our infirmities, could and would, by means or without, give such support as the extremely trying case demanded. His most gracious and abundant promises, past experience of his loving-kindness and tender mercies towards one so unworthy as myself, with personal observation in the case of many at different times, seemed to warrant the assurance: and more, the visibility of the gracious hand, which led and strengthened him here, allowing him to enter at once on labors in which his heart delighted, so as to engage many of his thoughts and most of his time, by night and by day, caused me to feel that we should see God's mercy equally conspicuous in the support and comfort of your mind. Brightening prospects cheer our hearts with respect to this dark land. We do believe that the beams of the Sun of righteousness will ere long be felt here. Many have been the providences, since God first put it into the hearts of his children to offer special prayer for this poor people, which have called forth their wonder and their grateful praise. This late cluster of providences, leading our dear brother Ellis here—detaining him—saying to him in so clear a manner—leave the little spot in the vineyard, which, through the Divine blessing, you have been so successfully cultivating, and with your dear companion join this faithful few in breaking up the uncultivated ground, we hail, as among the auspicious omens of the near approach of the shining of the divine word in these long benighted minds. Affectionately yours,

"Sybil M. Bingham."

"Oahu, Sandwich Islands, Aug. 28, 1822.

"My dear Mrs. Ellis,

"Your portrait is before me: I view it with pleasing anticipations of future happiness. The trying circumstances in which you have been placed have called forth my sympathies, my tears, and my prayers for you; the providences of God have opened a prospect of introducing you as a fellow-laborer into this missionary field; under these circumstances, and with these feelings, you will allow me to give expression to a full heart, and address you with all the freedom, interest, and affection of a dear sister. While I now write, I fancy you, in all the sorrows of widowhood, pressing to an almost agonizing heart your tender babes. But, during the season of deep affliction, and of awful suspense and uncertainty, God is, I trust, by divine support, enabling you, under the most distressing apprehensions, to resign yourself, and those most dear, into his sovereign hand, to be disposed of according to his divine will. What you know not now, you will know hereafter. Mysterious is the manner in which God is fulfilling his promises respecting this nation, which in the end will be seen to be most wise and benevolent. While all your anxieties have been employed lest your beloved husband should be ingulphed in the mighty deep, or have met a more dreadful death among the Marquesians, he was standing before heathen kings and rulers, who were just beginning to inquire after God, declaring in their own language the unsearchable riches of Christ; their hearts are softened, their minds are changed, and Jehovah is about to take possession of their isles. But where are the instruments to accomplish the mighty

work? To those whose love for perishing mortals long since led them to cut the tender ties which bound them to their native country, the appeal is made. To yourself, and your beloved partner, are turned for help the eyes of rulers, on whose movements hang suspended the immortal interests of thousands. We are aware of the sacrifices you will be called to make, and the tender attachments that have long been formed: that long-tried friends and helpers must be given up, privations and hardships endured; a Christian exchanged for a heathen land; and your seed sown among a people who still remain in all their pollution. But this, we trust, will soon become a converted nation; and He who now sits supreme, fast executing all the purposes of his love, will crown with many honors his faithful and devoted servants. We who sojourn as pilgrims in this benighted land, laboring for the upbuilding of the Redeemer's kingdom, will hail your arrival with joy, tender you our sympathies and affections, and help to smooth the rugged path in which you will be called to walk. And when in this mortal state you suffer bereavement, or are yourself called to your rest, we too shall feel, and sympathize, and weep, and administer consolation, and perform the sad offices of Christian love. And now, my dear sister, I commend you to God; may he direct, bless, and keep you! Oh, should Providence hedge up your way from coming to our aid, and no personal interview ever be afforded, still I shall retain a lively interest in yourself and family; you will often have my kindest thoughts, and, as I value the image, I shall love the original. This day our friends will leave us, to embark for Huahine. Painful will be the separation. My spirit and prayers will accompany

them across the tempestuous ocean. To fancy them, as I now do, approaching their destined port, repairing to the dear domestic dwelling, where husband and father are restored to the bosom of his family, as one alive from the dead,—my feelings are overpowered.—Christian salutations to Mr. and Mrs. Barff; I often hear them spoken of in the most affectionate terms. The little ones are tenderly remembered, and all the dear missionary families are viewed with peculiar interest and affection. My dear sister, adieu. Be faithful unto death, and you will receive a crown of eternal life.

"Yours, most affectionately,

"LUCY G. THURSTON."

"Oahu, Aug. 22, 1822.

"Dear Mrs. Ellis.

"So many remarkable providences have concurred to interest me in your welfare, so much happiness have I enjoyed in the society of your dear husband, so deeply have I sympathized with him in the severe trial of so unexpected and protracted a detention from his dear family; and so much have I thought, too, of the extreme anxieties which must constantly pervade your heart, at his painful absence, that it has become natural to think of you with tender interest and sisterly affection. Dearest friend, your peculiar situation has often drawn the tear from my eyes, and called for my warmest prayers, that He who controls all events would, in some way, impart consolation to your afflicted and almost tortured mind. Indeed, so evident is it that the hand of God detained your beloved friend at this place, for the promotion of his own glory, in hastening the coming of his kingdom in this be-

nighted land, that I feel assured that your heart has, in some way, received such consolation as to enable you to exercise trust in Him who hath said, 'My grace is sufficient for thee.' The great Lord of missions is now calling you to leave that dear spot you have so long called *home*, to bid adieu to beloved brethren and sisters, with whom you are so happily connected; to the dear natives, also, whom you instructed, watched over, and prayed for, to voyage to distant islands, and take up your abode with strangers. Will you come? O, yes; I think I hear you say, 'The path that is marked out for me, shall I not walk in it? The cup which is poured out for me, shall I not drink it?' Need I assure you that we are waiting with open arms to welcome you, that I shall feel a happiness in doing every thing that lies in my power, to make your residence with us pleasant? I shall wait with impatience to embrace another dear sister, whom, though I have not seen, I am prepared to love; indeed, I already feel my heart drawn towards you most tenderly. Please to tender my affectionate regards to your beloved sister, Mrs. Barff; may she be supported in view of the separation! Your dear little ones, too, I would not forget them; do kiss them all for me. Dear Mrs. Ellis, farewell, till we meet on these shores.

"I remain your unknown, though affectionate,

"MARIA T. S. LOOMIS."

It is scarcely necessary to observe, that letters so full of sympathy and affection, from individuals to whom Mrs. Ellis was then personally unknown, but who were to be her future companions, mitigated, in a great degree, the pain of leaving those with whom she was so happily associated.

Mrs. Ellis had enjoyed, to a pleasing extent, the affection and confidence of the natives of her own sex; and their grief was extreme, when they heard that she was about to leave them, especially the females of the chief's family, who had confided, in an especial manner, to her guardianship and care, the infant daughter of the lamented Taaroarii, the king's son. Christian feeling, however, led them to concur in the separation, though exceedingly painful.

Mrs. Ellis felt very keenly parting from her beloved sister in the missionary work, Mrs. Barff. So far as sincere desire for each other's comfort, uninterrupted harmony, mutual esteem and love, could alleviate the toils and heighten the enjoyments of the Missionary life; their operation had been uniformly felt, and it was scarcely possible for individuals to unite more cordially in every labor of love than Mrs. Ellis and Mrs. Barff had done. They had unitedly studied and toiled, to promote the spiritual benefit of their own sex, with a degree of union and co-operation which had diminished every difficulty, and doubled the influence of every effort. During the first years spent in Huahine, the early part of the day, when sickness did not prevent, was devoted to the schools. The forenoon Mrs. Ellis usually appropriated to her own children and domestic arrangements; part of the afternoon was employed in teaching the natives needlework; and imparting instruction by familiar conversation. The meetings with the natives were alternately for five days in the week at each of the Missionary's houses, where the Missionaries' wives met their scholars in one united class, and where the Missionaries joined them after the public engagements of the day; and while the females spent the evening

in needlework, their husbands engaged unitedly in the study of the language, or in writing, for the benefit of the people.

Their residences and domestic arrangements were distinct, but the supplies or means of comfort possessed by one were equally available for both; and in the pleasures of sincere christian friendship, and delightful harmony in effort, Mrs. Ellis regarded the four years passed in Huahine, with the exception of her peculiar trials during the absence of her husband in the Sandwich Islands, as among the happiest periods of her life.

The meetings of the female members of the church and others, in the prospect of losing one of their beloved teachers, were peculiarly solemn and affecting. The time for her departure at length came, and on the 31st of December, 1822, accompanied by her four children, she embarked, with her husband, on board the Active, for the Sandwich Islands. A female who had long been an intelligent, active member of the church, and teacher in the school, accompanied her, as well as the native teacher and his wife, appointed by the church to labor with their countryman Auna, already in the Sandwich Islands. The chief women and others took leave of their kind instructress with much affection; and among the many tokens of attachment, few were more affectionate than those shewn by native females who had acted as domestic servants, in nursing the children, &c. during her residence in the island. One in particular, who had wept much, when the sailors were heaving up the anchor, went out on the rocks at the edge of the harbor, far from the shore, and, though still weeping, stood waiting till the ship should pass into the open sea, anxious to give by wav-

ing her hand, the last token of affection, and obtain the latest possible glance of her beloved teacher and friend.

The voyage to the Sandwich Islands, about three thousand miles distant, was safe, and not unpleasant, and by the tender mercy of their heavenly Father, they reached Oahu on the 5th of February, 1823. Here Mrs. Ellis received on landing, a cordial welcome from many of the chief women of the settlement, and from the esteemed American Missionaries, of whose plain but hospitable and comfortable dwelling, she became for several weeks an inmate, and received every attention and kindness as a beloved sister in the Lord. All the affection professed in the invitations they had so kindly forwarded, was practically manifested; and every hope of tenderness and sympathy which they excited, was fully realized. Mrs. Ellis found that the prospects of greater usefulness, which the state of the people offered when the invitation had been sent, were more extensive now than at that time, and she directed her energies to the acquisition of the Hawaian dialect of the Polynesian language, that she might enter as speedily as possible on the delightful work before her. In Huahine the influence of the Missionaries could bear on a comparatively small number, but here the town of Honolulu contained not fewer than 8,000, while the population of the island amounted to 20,000, and the influence of the Missionaries was brought to bear indirectly upon 150,000 or 180,000 persons. The following extract of a letter, sent by the return of the "Active" to one of her companions in the missionary work, unfolded something of her views and feelings in the new sphere of operation to which she was now introduced.

Oahu, Feb. 17, 1823.

"Dear Sister Williams,

"We were welcomed with the greatest cordiality by the missionaries, the king, and principal chiefs, and we were happy to find things greatly improved since Mr. Ellis was here; though there is plenty of room for amendment still, but the people give the hearing ear, and seem willing to receive instruction. Let us hope and pray that the Spirit's influence may be showered down in rich abundance, and that the words spoken may profit those who hear. The climate is delightfully cold, and I think would agree well with you; I have wished you here ever since I came: I could not have supposed that three or four degrees of latitude would have made such a difference in climate. I was quite delighted with the view of the snowtopped mountains of Hawaii, but felt glad to be at a respectful distance from them. It certainly is a most beautiful sight to behold the sun rise on them, and worth coming from Raiatea for. We are at present with the Missionaries, but the king has promised to put us up a native house to live in till we get our own built. You will have a nice opportunity of coming by captain Charlton, who intends to return, and by that time I hope we shall have a comfortable place for you. I do not like these people so well as those of the Society Isles, but perhaps I may like them better when I know more of them. There is a great work to be done here, and plenty of room for many more laborers. I trust the Lord will send more faithful men into this part of his vineyard, and cause a great shaking among these dry bones.

"If you should be obliged to go to dear England, and we should not have the pleasure of seeing you on

your way there, pray for us that we may have grace given to perform aright the important duties that devolve upon us; and if we meet not again, my dear sister, on earth, may we have a happy meeting at the right hand of our Divine Savior, with our dear children and all whom we love, to sing the praises of Him who washed us from our sins in his own most precious blood."

In the month of April, the Mission received an efficient reinforcement from America, of devoted brethren and sisters, whose amiable society and sincere christian affection added much to the happiness of Mrs. Ellis, and her companions already in the field. The American Mission in the Sandwich Islands was, at this time, in a most interesting state. The idols of the natives had been to a great extent destroyed, the temples overthrown; and, though the veneration arising from ancient usages, traditionary legends, and early deep impressions of their power, and fear of their displeasure; had led many to hide their objects of superstitious homage and dread in the caves of the rocks, or under the floor of their houses; and though many might pray to them secretly—there was throughout the nation no public idol-worship. By the labors of the American Missionaries and the Hawaian youths, much information respecting the nature and claims of Christianity had been diffused; and several of the principal chiefs, of great decision of character and extensive influence, were favorable to its propagation, while a few had made such progress in the use of letters as rendered them enthusiastic in the pursuit of greater knowledge, and excited the desire of many to follow their example.

Among the chief women most favorable to Christianity were, Keopuolani, mother of the king; Kapiolani, the heroic wife of the national counsellor, who afterwards distinguished herself by challenging the prophetess of the great volcano to a trial of the power of the fire-gods of the island; Kamehamaru, the favorite queen, who accompanied the king to England, where she died; Kaahumanu, who with Karaimoku, was in fact the ruler of the island; and Piia, also a queen-dowager, a woman of great influence, and one of the earliest, and, during the remainder of her life, most consistent and pious Christians in the island. These were among the most earnest for christian instruction, and some of them almost daily visited the dwelling of the Missionaries. In their progress as scholars, Mrs. Ellis took a lively interest, and joyfully improved every opportunity of aiding the American sisters in their plans of usefulness, by communicating the result of her own observation among a people in similar circumstances; and as her knowledge of the Hawaian dialect increased, so far as domestic duties and the circumstances of her family would admit, she engaged with earnestness and pleasure in communicating knowledge to the people, without waiting till she should be more comfortably situated, or able to engage in the more regular duties of the station.

The pleasure these delightful employments afforded was often interrupted, and the bright prospects with which they were attended overcast by attacks of sickness and pain, which became with every return increasingly severe. The state of Mrs. Ellis's mind under these circumstances is thus described in a letter to beloved relatives, dated Oahu, June 16, 1823.

" My dear Brother and Sister,

Owing to ill health, and a variety of other causes, it is now a long time since I wrote to my dear brother, or any of my friends. I trust, however, they will not attribute it to any diminution of attachment, or interest in their welfare; for nothing, save the conversion of the heathen around us, affords us so much pleasure, as to hear from our beloved country, and to know that we still have friends in dear England who do not cease to remember us at the throne of grace. Their prayers are answered on our behalf; yes, blessed be the God of our salvation, he has granted us strength equal to our day, and his goodness and mercy still follow us. You will have heard, I hope, from letters written by Mr. Ellis, of our removal from the Society Islands to this place. It was particularly trying to me to leave the delightful spot I had so long called *home;* a spot endeared to us by a thousand strong but tender recollections, and where I had fondly hoped to have laid my body to rest,—to forego the happiness of the society of brother and sister Barff, and of other brethren and sisters and the dear converted heathen, with whom we had long held affectionate intercourse, and taken sweet communion.

" It was trying, too, again to cross the tempestuous ocean with our family of little ones, and to find myself again among strangers in a strange country, surrounded by heathens who know not God; to leave a comfortable house and garden, the labor of my dear partner's hands, and to take up our residence in a grass-hut, which admits the *rain* and the *wind* on every side. All these things try our patience; but as the voice of God in providence appeared to say unto us so plainly, 'this is the way, walk ye in it,' we could not but with

cheerfulness say, Lord, we go at thy bidding: the path our heavenly Father has marked out for us, shall we not walk in it? Oh, yes, I hope we always shall with cheerful feet, well assured that the path of duty is the path of safety, though it is sometimes a painful one.

"My health and strength have been declining ever since the long and painful absence of my beloved husband; the anxiety and suspense I then endured brought on a weakness, from which I scarcely expect to recover. Think, my dear sister, what you would feel, if, when the dear little ones asked for their father, you entertained the agonizing thought that perhaps some barbarous heathen had murdered him, or that he had been ingulphed in the deep. These were my feelings for many weeks, except in some peculiar seasons, when I experienced divine support and consolations; I then felt a something like hope, almost amounting to assurance, that I should again see the sharer of my joys and sorrows. Seven months and a fortnight was the period of my dear husband's absence, and I expected his return in three months. You will think I have given you a gloomy picture, but I hope you will not regard it as the language of complaint. Oh, no; though we have had and still have our trials, yet we have much, very much to be thankful for. O that I had but a grateful heart! Our dear children enjoy almost uninterrupted health; and my dear Mr. Ellis is, I think, on the whole better, though he has a great share of missionary labor. He is now gone to a place about 30 miles distant, with the king and many of the chiefs, to preach unto them and others the everlasting gospel. O that the blessed influence of the holy Spirit may make the word preached effectual to the conversion of those who hear. I expect he will return tired enough, though I hope it will not lay him up: he is,

like me, not very strong, and sometimes we look at our dear children, and think they will soon be orphans in a land of heathens. But our God is the God of the fatherless; to him we commit them, and trust he will raise up friends for them in England, if we should soon be taken away. The Missionaries here are kind and affectionate companions. The work of the Lord is, I trust, advancing among the people. There is generally a full place of worship, besides tolerably good congregations collected at the other places, both on the Sabbath and on the week-days; and many of the people continue to improve in reading and writing. We hope ere long to have better news still to communicate, even that the gospel hath reached the hearts of many. How are all friends in England? I sometimes think that I should like to take a peep at you; but I do not for a moment wish to leave the place where God hath evidently sent us. It is with great difficulty that I have penned these few lines, having the children around me in a very small room, and the wind blowing my paper away; yet if I shut the window, I must write in the dark. We expect shortly to remove into a new grass-hut, where, I trust, we shall enjoy better health, for here we take cold every wet day. Mr. E. is having a new one built, which I hope, will be very comfortable. In these grass-houses we are under the continual dread of fire; it would be almost impossible to remove the children should they have retired to rest, for the houses are entirely burnt down in ten minutes: sometimes they are purposely set on fire by disaffected sailors, who run away from ships. We have had several narrow escapes; but I trust the Lord will still preserve us."

Shortly after the arrival of the reinforcement of Missionaries from America, Mr. Ellis was invited to accom-

pany several of the brethren, who were appointed to make the tour of Hawaii, for the purpose of ascertaining the most eligible stations on which to commence permanent missionary operations, but the illness of Mrs. Ellis at the time detained him for a week after his companions had departed; when, being somewhat recovered, she would not allow him to remain longer. He commenced the tour in July, and returned in September. During his absence, which extended to nearly ten weeks,* some amendment had taken place, but his beloved wife was suffering much when he returned.

Several chiefs, of both sexes, of the highest rank and greatest power in the Sandwich Islands, were among the first to admit the claims of the Gospel, and experience its transforming and decisive influence. Among these was Keopuolani, the daughter of Teraiobu, the king of Hawaii at the time of its discovery by Cook, the captive, and afterwards the consort, of Tamehameha, by whom her father was vanquished and slain; the mother of the late king of the Sandwich Islands, and of Kauikeouli their present sovereign. Descended from an ancient line of rulers, as well as being the mother of the reigning family, Keopuolani occupied in the nation the highest station to which her sex could be raised. Her disposition was amiable, and such as in heathen society was justly regarded as benevolent. She had always expressed herself favorably towards the Mission, though she does not appear to have given

* Every alleviation that the most tender solicitude of the American sisters, and the affectionate sympathies of the christian females, together with the daily professional attention of Dr. Blatchley, the physician attached to the Mission, could afford, were enjoyed during the whole of the time.

much attention to her own personal salvation till about twelve months before her death. She requested that Taua and his wife, who had accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Ellis from Huahine, might reside with her, to instruct her in the truths of Christianity, and seemed an anxious and sincere inquirer after the way of salvation.

In the month of May, 1823, when about to remove from Oahu to Maui, she requested that some of the Missionaries might accompany her, to engage in communicating instruction to herself and the inhabitants of that island. Her request was cheerfully complied with, and Messrs. Stewart and Richards, with their wives, accompanied by Taua and his wife, sailed with her in the Cleopatra's barge to Lahaina. To their instructions, and especially the representations that were given of the love of God in the gift of his Son, and the suitableness, freeness, fulness of salvation by Christ, she gave the most prayerful attention, and afforded delightful evidence that she had received the grace of God in truth. About four months after the commencement of the Mission in Maui, she became alarmingly ill, and, as is customary on such occasions, the chiefs of the nation gathered round her. Keopuolani being viewed as the first convert to Christ from Hawaii, the period important, too, from the occasion on which the chiefs were assembled, and the heathen usages that might be observed in the event of Keopuolani's death,—it appeared exceedingly desirable that one of the Missionaries acquainted with the language should be present, and Mr. Ellis was requested to proceed to Lahaina. Mrs. Ellis's health was so far recovered as to allow her to undertake the voyage; and as it was hoped a change of scene and air might prove beneficial, the friendly sisters in the American Mission requested to be allowed

to take charge of her children, and persuaded her to make a short visit to Maui at this time. The American consul having kindly offered a passage in the ship Paragon, Mrs. Ellis acceded to the proposals of her friends, and reached Lahaina in Maui on the 15th of September.

The illness of the Queen had increased, but the most satisfactory evidence had been given by pious and intelligent native Missionaries from the Society Islands, that she was prepared to depart, and to be with that Savior whom not having seen she loved. It was during this visit that Mr. Ellis administered the rite of baptism to Keopuolani, who was the first of her nation thus to bear the Christian name, and who, there is reason to believe, shared in all the blessings signified thereby. In Keopuolani's earnest inquiries after truth, and the increasing experience of its power on the heart, Mrs. Ellis had, in common with other members of the Mission, ever taken a lively interest, and she shared with her companions at Lahaina in the hallowed joy which was felt by the growing meetness for heaven which the first convert in Hawaii had manifested, as the signs of her approaching dissolution became more frequent and decisive. Her suffering terminated in death on the day after Mrs. Ellis's arrival. The shameless irregularities, which would in former periods have followed such an event, were all prohibited, it being known to be the wish of the deceased, that, as she was a Christian, no heathen usage should be permitted at her death. In the arrangements made with the female members of the royal family for attending the funeral of the queen, (the first native of the islands whose body had been committed to the grave with the rites of Christian burial,) Mrs. Ellis was happy to bear her part,

as well as to follow to the house appointed for all living, the remains of one who had been the object of much solicitude and many prayers, but who, it was hoped, was now with Christ in paradise. During this visit to Lahaina, Mrs. Ellis felt herself so well as to be able frequently to visit the natives in their houses, inviting them to send their children to school, and encouraging them to attend the means of religious improvement which the residence of Christian teachers among them had brought within their reach.

On the 24th of September, it was her unspeakable happiness to unite with the dear brethren and sisters in Christ, the Mission families at Maui, and members of the church in Oahu then at Lahaina, in commemorating the dying love of their divine Redeemer, the first time the sacred ordinance, designed to shew forth the Lord's death till he come, was ever administered in the long benighted and pagan shores of Maui. It was a season of much spiritual enjoyment to all present, and Mrs. Ellis spoke of it afterwards as peculiarly solemn and impressive; especially from the number of native chiefs and others who were present, some of whom were among the most earnest inquirers after truth, and all of whom seemed much affected, and anxious to ask the meaning of an observance to them so new and strange. Mrs. Ellis appeared to derive much benefit from the visit to Maui; she frequently walked out with her husband to different parts of the settlement, and pleasing hopes were cherished that health might yet be mercifully restored; but it was the last time that Mr. and Mrs. Ellis walked out together in the islands, or that she enjoyed the happiness of accompanying her husband in his labors among the people. In the close of September, Mrs. Ellis returned to

Oahu, where she was welcomed by her dear children, the members of the Mission, and Christian natives, who rejoiced in the amendment of her health and prospect of her recovery. Their joy was, however, soon interrupted by a severe attack of illness with which she was afflicted soon after her return.

Karaimoku had erected a small grass-house for the accommodation of Mrs. Ellis and family until a more substantial one of rough stone was built; into this grass hut Mrs. Ellis was removed soon after her return, when some improvement again took place in her health. The improvement at this time was also but of short duration: the opinion and advice of other medical gentlemen was now obtained; and, after consultation, a voyage to England was recommended, as, with the divine blessing, the most probable means of restoring health.

In the month of November, the king and queen of the Sandwich Islands left their native shores on a long-projected visit to England. It was their own earnest desire, and that of the chiefs, that Mr. Ellis should accompany them, to be the medium of communication with those to whom they came, in accomplishing the object of their visit. The frequent illness of Mrs. Ellis, and the precarious state of her health at the time, rendered the voyage on this, as well as more public grounds, exceedingly desirable; and the deliberate opinion of medical friends was, that it was the only means from which recovery could be expected. The king and chiefs offered to pay, before embarkation, any sum of money that might be agreed upon; but the captain refused to allow them to proceed in his ship, and, no other vessel offering, they were enabled to regard it as the will of their compassionate Father, that

they should remain in the field to which his providence had brought them. After the departure of the l'Aigle, in which the king, queen, and suite had embarked, the Lord mercifully granted to his afflicted handmaid a season of partial exemption from suffering, and a measure of recovery, which cheered her with the prospect of future usefulness, and for a day or two removed her regret that she had not been allowed to leave the island.

The amendment in health, though cheering, was but partial, and still deprived her of the pleasure of taking any part in the labor of the station, or even attending the public means of grace.

The work of the mission continued to extend on every side, and, the prospects becoming daily more bright and cheering, stimulated to every possible effort. To be laid aside amidst so many calls for instruction, and when every one was so actively engaged in the delightful field, added to the severity of the trial of bodily weakness and suffering which Mrs. Ellis endured.

These afflictions were borne with patience and without repining, though keenly felt; as was also the loss of the ordinances, and the means of spiritual edification and comfort. Mr. and Mrs. Bishop being on a visit to Oahu at this time, on the last Sabbath in February, the brethren and sisters arranged to commemorate together the dying love of their glorified Redeemer; and in order that Mrs. Ellis might participate with them, it was administered in the room in which she was confined to her couch of feebleness and pain. Mr. Bishop presided on the occasion, and the painful trials of their afflicted sister rendered it an impressive season to all. To Mrs. Ellis it was a time of peculiar

spiritual comfort, as twenty Sabbaths had passed since she had been able to attend the ordinances of public worship.

The affectionate brethren and sisters in the mission and the pious Christian chiefs, witnessed her sufferings with tender sympathy, and the assiduity of the former appeared to increase with the continuance of her sufferings. This was evinced on every occasion in the most pleasing and practical manner. Early in the month of March, Mr. and Mrs. Richards were about to return to their station at Lahaina, and Mr. and Mrs. Bishop were proceeding to theirs at Kailua; each of these families requested to be allowed to take one of the children, as a means of relieving, as much as possible, the object of their affectionate concern from the solicitude on behalf of her beloved children, that might add to her sufferings, and retard recovery. The proposal was received with that deep sense of its value, and of the affection from which it sprung, which those only can feel who have been in similar circumstances; and while it increased the ties of affection, it was regarded as a signal boon from the Father of mercies. On the 4th of March the dear children took leave of their suffering parent; the eldest to proceed with Mr. and Mrs. Bishop to Kailua, and the next with Mr. and Mrs. Richards to Lahaina. The proposals to take these dear children were felt to be not mere professions of kind feeling, but practical evidences of its genuineness and power.

The attentions of the pious native females were scarcely less gratifying than those of the sisters in the mission, though manifested in a different way. The female chiefs seldom received a present of fish or fruit from their tenants without showing that they remem-

bered her, by sending some token of their regard. Frequently they sent a message, to know how she was; and, as often as they could do it without injury, came to sit with her, and to ask questions on spiritual subjects, or listen to her testimonies to the sufficiency, suitableness, and preciousness of the consolations of Christ. Karaimoku, Piia, Kaahumanu, and other pious chiefs, were frequent visitors, and often spent the interval between the Sabbath service at her house, or came to take tea in the room in which she was reclining. Many, there is reason to believe, were not only deeply affected, but favorably impressed by the novel and to them astonishing sight of a feeble, delicate, and greatly afflicted female stranger, far from country, home, and friends, apparently lingering on the borders of the grave, yet not only tranquil, but cheerful, and, when able to speak, delighting in nothing so much as to tell of the compassion and faithfulness of God, the mercy she enjoyed, and the fair prospects of immortality, which brightened the scene of earthly suffering.

CHAPTER V.

Partial recovery.—Voyage to Maui.—Death of the king of Tanai.—Extracts from Mrs. Ellis's journal.—Feelings in the near prospect of death, of visiting England.—Native behavior at public worship.—Reports of war.—Instance of treachery.—Last attendance at public worship in the islands.—Increased illness.—Offer of a passage to America.—A voyage declared to afford the only hope of recovery, or alleviation of suffering.—Kindness of the American Missionaries and the chiefs.—Embarkation in the Russel.—Departure from Kailua.—Beneficial effects of the voyage.—Arrival at Huahine.—Delightful intercourse with the people.—Their affection and kindness.—Departure for America.

During the spring of the year 1824, the Lord was graciously pleased to favor his afflicted handmaid with the return of a measure of health that encouraged the hope of ultimate recovery: she was enabled occasionally to sit up the whole of the day, and to meet those who were apparently under the decisive and salutary influence of the gospel, and were earnestly seeking a more enlarged acquaintance with the Divine will, and the means of seeking Divine mercy. The gratification thus afforded was increased by the pleasing work which was advancing among the natives. The press had been set to work, 800 small books were already in circulation, 1,200 pupils under instruction, and the want of suitable teachers alone prevented their numbers being increased.

In this state of things, Mr. and Mrs. Stewart arrived at Oahu; and the opportunity thus afforded for renewing Christian intercourse with these beloved friends,

was a source of much satisfaction. Mrs. Ellis was also able occasionally to visit them at the mission house, and, what was a source of greater thankfulness, to join the worshipping assemblies in the house of God.

In the middle of the month of May, 1824, it was proposed to Mrs. Ellis to make a short voyage to other islands of the group. Captain Ebbetts, the commander of the Enterprise, a large American ship, kindly offered a passage to the Windward Islands; and in order to induce Mrs. Ellis to accept the offer, Mrs. Stewart, influenced by that vigilant regard for a beloved sister in the missionary field, which the sympathies of Christian affection so naturally produce, requested to take charge of her youngest child, in the hope that the voyage might be the means of confirming that health which the Lord appeared to be mercifully restoring. The proposal was gratefully acceded to, and on the 18th of May, accompanied by her only son, Mrs. Ellis embarked with Mr. and Mrs. Loomis on board the Enterprise, and proceeded to the island of Maui.

Among the earliest fruits of the mission was Taumuarii, the amiable king of Tauai. His piety appeared unequivocal, his knowledge of the way of salvation clear and scriptural, and his deportment, so far as known to the Missionaries, honorable to the faith he professed; while his influence on the nation at large was highly salutary. He had been for some time declining in health, and was now confined to his couch. In the interviews which the Missionaries had with him under these circumstances, he expressed himself as experiencing great peace of mind, trusting in the Savior. On the last evening of his life, when Mr. Ellis

asked him what occupied his thoughts, he replied, that he formerly thought of this world, but now he thought of Christ; adding, with as much earnestness as diminished strength would admit, when I am in pain I think of Him; when I am free from pain I think of Him; I do not forget Him; manifesting a hope that he should not be forgotten by that Savior whom he so constantly desired to remember. The next morning he terminated his sufferings in death, and departed, as there was reason to hope, to be with Jesus; a gem to deck the Savior's mediatorial diadem, a forerunner of the multitudes who should afterwards, through the abounding goodness of that Savior whom, not having seen, he loved, be converted, justified, sanctified, and glorified.

A strong Christian attachment had been formed between the deceased and the queen Keopuolani, and they had expressed their wishes, prior to her death, that their bodies might repose in the same tomb. In consequence of this, the chiefs conveyed the body to Maui, and invited Mr. Ellis to accompany them, to perform the obsequies on the occasion. He did so, and was happy to find, on arriving at Lahaina, that, though Mrs. Ellis was at that time suffering from her former complaint, the voyage, on the whole, had been salutary. Having accomplished the object of his visit, he returned, and Mrs. Ellis pursued her voyage to Kailua.

On the Sabbath on which Mrs. Ellis was absent at Maui, the mission chapel at Oahu, which stood within a very short distance of her own grass-hut, was about seven o'clock in the evening perceived to be on fire. The Missionaries hastened to the place, and by the assistance of friends on the spot saved some of the most

valuable of its contents; but the building, consisting of grass and wood, and, being thoroughly dry, was in a very short space of time reduced to ashes. Mrs. Ellis had always a great dread of fire whenever she resided in a native house; and had she been at home, the destruction of the chapel could scarcely have failed to produce great alarm. It was reported to have been thus destroyed by some foreign incendiary, in order to retard the success of the mission: if such were the case, it produced an opposite effect, as it occasioned a manifestation of regard on the part of the chiefs, at which even the people themselves were surprised. The morning after it was burnt down, and before they instituted any inquiries as to the authors of its destruction, the chiefs met together, and, having arranged their plan, sent sixty men to cut wood in the mountains, for the erection of a chapel more substantial and capacious than the former. Such was the promptitude and decision of the chiefs in urging forward the work, that a neat, convenient, and durable place of worship, built after the fashion of the country, and capable of accommodating upwards of 800 persons, was finished in less than six weeks. The indication of an unfavorable disposition towards the mission, which the burning of the chapel was supposed to evince, operated not only on the minds of the chiefs, but the teachers and scholars in the several schools, and all who professed themselves favorable to the Christian faith, and under the overruling providence of God, became the means of stimulating all parties to greater activity, and earnestness in attention to the means of religious improvement.

The health of Mrs. Ellis had improved by her visit to Maui, and, after remaining there a short time, she

proceeded to Kailua, in Hawaii. As her strength increased, she resumed a record of the Divine goodness towards her, which she had been accustomed to forward to her brother in England, but which, for a long time had, chiefly through illness, been discontinued. Under date, June 11, 1824, she thus wrote:—

"After eight months' afflictive silence I again take up my pen, to write a line or two to my dear brother, in my journal.—Varied and trying have been our circumstances since I closed my last to you; sent by the hand of Mr. Williams.* My illness, mentioned in that, will have excited your sympathy, and your prayers will have ascended to your God and our God on my behalf. You are now, perhaps, cherishing the hope that, He who lends an attentive ear to the cry of his children has answered your petitions, and restored me again to health and usefulness; but an all-wise and benevolent, though to us inscrutable Providence, hath ordered otherwise. I am still languishing in pain and disease. I have only been favored with the privilege of going to the house of God, with the multitude who keep holy day, once since September last. Wearisome nights have indeed been appointed unto me, and sometimes I have thought myself near, very near, entering the eternal world. And, O my dear brother, there is something peculiarly awful in the thought, that the soul is about to appear in the presence of a holy God; I must acknowledge it *has* filled my mind with dread, though I have, at times, had faith given me to rest on the atoning sacrifice, and to believe that, through our

* Surgeon on board *L'Aigle*.

glorious Mediator, who conquered death for us, I shall finally triumph over every enemy, and every fear,

> But this frail bark, how shall it brave the main?
> How shall it live, when Jordan's swelling tide
> Shall o'er its shroud in haughty triumph ride?
> Thy mighty arm, O Savior, shall sustain;
> And I shall safe arrive where seas nor storms annoy,
> And in the haven rest, of ever-blooming joy.

Had I been told that my constitution would have borne the pains I have endured, without sinking under them, I could not have believed it. But He who tempers the wind in the storm, has graciously supported me, and my only desire is to glorify my God, whether it be by active labor or by passive suffering. I think my dear Mr. Ellis suffers as much in mind as I do in body: but our dear children, more than all, for want of instruction, &c. None but a mother in a heathen country can know what it is to bring up children, exposed to innumerable dangers, as Missionaries' children are, even where the parents enjoy health. Let ours, my dear brother, share in your earnest petitions at a throne of grace, and in the prayers of all our dear Christian friends. It is a subject on which I mean to write more fully, if strength be given me.

We thought ere this to have visited our beloved native land,

> "That spot of earth supremely blest,
> A sweeter dearer spot than all the rest,"

—*to us* our *home*. We thought to have enjoyed the unspeakable pleasure of again embracing our beloved relatives and friends. But hitherto our way has been

completely hedged up; and at present it seems to be the design of our heavenly Father, that we should wait the issue here. Well, be it so. It is honorable to die at our post. The Christian Missionary has a sweet source of consolation, in the contemplation of his heavenly home. Yes, "there is a rest that remaineth for the people of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." A rest where pure enjoyment lies, and thou, (O God,) art loved alone. O may we, and all our dear and much-loved friends, be prepared to enter into that rest.

"Sunday, June 13th. Have this day had the happiness of once more going up to the sanctuary of Jehovah, to render praise to the great name of our God for mercies vouchsafed to me and mine. "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name." Heard Mr. Bishop preach in the native language. Some hundreds of natives attended; but the behavior of many of them was such as would be thought highly indecorous in a civilized country; some nursing their dogs as fond mothers would their children, others holding conversations aloud, others adjusting their dresses, some stretched at full length on their mats. You will perceive that they would present a singular spectacle in an English church. But you will be better pleased to hear that a number of them sat attentively listening to the words of eternal life. O, when will the time come, in which these people shall go up to the house of God with a holy desire to "see Jesus," and hear as for eternity. I trust that time is not very far distant. Gracious Lord, descend in all the heavenly influences of thy Holy Spirit, and breathe upon these dry bones that they may live. Was very faint during service, though I was carried to meeting in an

easy chair, surrounded by groups of men, women, and children. This frail tenement of clay is indeed weak. O that my immortal part were more vigorous—faith more lively—and prospects of an interest in the pardoning love of God, and consequent happiness in a future state, cloudless.

O could I make these fears remove,
These gloomy doubts that rise,
And see the Canaan that I love
With unbeclouded eyes!

Clasp'd in my heavenly Father's arms,
I would forget to breathe;
And lose my life amid the charms
Of so divine a death.

"Saturday, 19th. Have suffered much pain since last Sabbath, brought on probably by the exertion of going to the meeting. Nothing but powerful anodynes gives me any relief. I fear my voyage will not produce the beneficial effects anticipated, but I desire cheerfully to acquiesce in the will of my heavenly Father. O that I may ever be kept from a murmuring disposition, knowing that God deals with me in much mercy, and that though "afflictions for the present are not joyous but grievous, yet they afterwards yield the peaceable fruits of righteousness to those who are exercised thereby." I ought, my dear brother, before this, to have given you some account of my leaving my dear husband at Oahu, &c. commencing my journal from this place (Hawaii) (called Owhyhee) you may, perhaps, be surprised that in my present feeble state I should consent to take a voyage without Mr. Ellis, but the many and pressing calls to missionary labor demanded his stay at his own station, Mr. Ringham being

absent at Tauai. It had been recommended to me by my medical friends to try short voyages, (as I had not an opportunity of taking a long one.) Captain Ebbets kindly offered to take any of the Missionaries who wished to go; and as I did not like to lose the opportunity of taking a passage in the "Enterprise," a large ship, with good accommodations, Mr. and Mrs. Loomis offered to accompany me. To Mrs. Loomis in particular, I have been greatly indebted for kind attentions. All things considered, it was thought best that I should embrace the offer, and pay a visit to the dear brethren and sisters at the stations of Lahaina, in Maui, and Kailua, on this island. My own health, it was hoped, would not only be benefitted, but I should at the same time have the happiness of seeing my dear children, Elizabeth, with Mrs. Richards (at Lahaina,) and Mary Herbert, with Mrs. Bishop, here. At the house of the latter I have been hospitably entertained, and affectionately attended in my helplessness. I am now with Mrs. Thurston, who also pays very kind attention to me. In the endearing society of these christian sisters, I have, and do still, enjoy much happiness: may I be suitably grateful to the Giver of every good and perfect gift! I found my beloved children both well, and contented and happy, though very glad to see me and their brother John. I left little Ann Denny in the care of sister Stewart at Oahu."

Having enjoyed, at Kailua, the benefit of a change of air, and the society of her amiable and intelligent sisters, Mrs. Thurston and Mrs. Bishop, with the pleasure of seeing her dear children, Mrs. Ellis, after an absence of about six weeks, returned to Oahu; on the 30th of June, to unite with her family and friends in devout acknowledgments to the Father of mercies for

the beneficial effects on her health, which the voyage had produced. Hope again diffused its light and gladness over her path, as, what she trusted was the beginning of a restoration to wonted health, was accompanied by prospects of increasing usefulness, which the eagerness of the people for religious instruction afforded. Many of the chief women resorted to her for christian conversation, whenever she was so well as to be able to see them: and the hours thus spent, were mentioned by her as among the most pleasant which she passed in the Sandwich Islands. It was also her privilege, on several occasions, to join in the public services of the Sabbath with the mission family, and the native worshippers of the living God. On these occasions she was carried in a chair to the chapel; and though she suffered from the fatigue by which the exertion was followed, the opportunity of witnessing the increasing number of native converts, and the earnest attention and devotional feeling which many of them manifested, as well as the spiritual benefit which she derived from public worship, were always sources of gladness and praise.

Hitherto she had chiefly resided in a native hut, consisting of a light frame of poles and slender sticks, to which a long coarse sort of grass was fastened with strings of tenacious roots and braided grass. Though the only window was a hole cut in the side of the house, closed by a shutter, excluding the light as well as the wind and rain, yet, by lining the house with matting, and spreading dried grass on the floor under a course sort of matting, it might be made tolerably comfortable for eight or nine months in the year. During her absence at Hawaii, a small stone-house, with glazed windows and boarded floor, having been finished, on the 6th of July, 1824, she was removed into it, and

found it the most comfortable habitation she had yet occupied in the islands. It was hoped that the protection it afforded from damp in the rainy season, and from the injurious effects of sudden changes of weather, would, with the divine blessing, be favorable to her recovery. With the exception of Karaimoku's, it was the first house of the kind that had been finished in the island, and many of the chiefs who came to see Mrs. Ellis expressed themselves pleased with the comfort it appeared to afford. It was a pleasure to her to witness the concern they felt for her recovery; but it was not her happiness long to enjoy the comfort it afforded. Towards the close of the month of July her sickness and pain returned, accompanied with other distressing symptoms.

On the 10th of August the settlement was thrown into great confusion by the arrival of a vessel from Tauai, the next island to the west of Oahu, with the report of an insurrection, in the out-breaking of which fourteen persons had been killed; while the whole island was in a state of civil war. It was on this occasion that Niau, (cocoa-nut leaf,) a chief supposed to be friendly to Karaimoku, was met by the leader of the insurgents, Kiaimakani, who hailed him as a friend, and embraced him according to the customary mode of salutation among the people, but who, while he held him in his arms, made a signal to his attendant behind him, in consequence of which the man thrust the mouth of his musket under the arm of his treacherous master, and shot the friend whom he was embracing. Mrs. Ellis experienced some increase of suffering on account of the excitement produced by this intelligence, and the consequent arming of the people, who hastened to the aid of their chief. War did not long con-

tinue, for in a short time afterwards peace was mercifully restored.

On the 29th of August Mrs. Ellis was able to be carried to a place of worship in Oahu, for the last time. One week afterwards, on the first sabbath in September, the little church in the Sandwich Islands met in her dwelling, to commemorate, as a church of Christ, his dying love. Mrs. Ellis was removed from her bed, to unite in this hallowed celebration, and, though faint and languishing in body, it was her happiness to find it a means of great spiritual comfort and support. Her illness in the ensuing week became so alarming, that her affectionate sisters in the mission felt unwilling to leave her, and with great cheerfulness watched with her night after night, till her heavenly Father in great tenderness afforded some alleviation to her sufferings.

Twelve months had nearly elapsed since her medical friends had recommended a voyage to England, as the only means of recovery. When the king departed, the chiefs made every possible effort to secure a conveyance for Mr. and Mrs. Ellis; and application had been made to ships bound for Europe, but without success. On the 9th of September, captain Coleman, of the Russell, American whaler, arrived at the island: and on being made acquainted with the circumstances and desires of Mrs. Ellis and her friends, stated that he was homeward bound, and would very cheerfully furnish such accommodations as the ship afforded, if Mrs. Ellis chose to take a passage to America; adding, that he presumed there would not be much difficulty in finding a conveyance to England, after reaching the United States. Captain Coleman had been at the island before, and was known to the mission family, whom he visited. He afterwards called on Mrs. Ellis,

and kindly renewed his offer of a passage. It was necessary to decide without much delay, as he intended to remain in port only a few days. Mrs. Ellis wished to be guided chiefly by the advice of her friend Dr. Blatchly, the physician attached to the American mission, and the brethren and sisters. Their advice was solicited, and, after united prayer for Divine guidance, Dr. Blatchly addressed to Mr. Ellis the following letter.

Honolulu, Oahu, Sept. 9th, 1824.

"Rev. and dear Sir.

"Most sensibly do I feel, that under existing circumstances your inquiry respecting the probability of Mrs. Ellis's recovery from her long-continued and distressing illness, while remaining in her present situation, and the expediency of her removing to her native country, is fraught with much anxiety. And while I duly consider the responsibility of that answer, on which depends a decision that may involve consequences of no ordinary moment, I do, notwithstanding the painful forebodings of anticipated separation, and the loss of your labors in the missionary field, conscientiously and decidedly recommended a removal, as the only course from which you can expect a complete restoration of your dear companion, or even alleviation of her sufferings.

"With much sympathy and respect,

"I am affectionately yours,

"ABRAHAM BLATCHLY."

The brethren concurred in the opinion of the physician, and stated, that as a temporary visit to America and England, besides proving the means of recovery to Mrs. Ellis, might be advantageous to the Mission in

the islands, it was the duty of Mr. Ellis to avail himself of captain Coleman's offer. After again imploring direction from on high, the subject was left till the following morning, when Mr. Ellis and one of the American brethren accompanied the captain on board. He shewed them the accommodations of the ship, and said that they were welcome to occupy them, that there were plenty of provisions on board, and it would only be requisite to bring any little articles of comfort Mrs. Ellis might require. The generous offer of the captain, the advice of attached christian friends, in connexion with the prospect of lingering and hopeless suffering if she remained, left no alternative but to receive captain Coleman's proposal, which was gratefully accepted.

One of the dear children was at Maui, seventy or eighty miles from Oahu; and the other at Kailua, about one hundred and fifty miles distant. The captain proposed to call for the latter; and captain Blanchard, a friendly merchant, kindly sent a small schooner, with a letter to Mr. Richards, informing him of the arrangements for Mrs. Ellis's departure, and requesting him to proceed, with the little girl under his care, to meet the ship at Kailua. Mr. Hammet, another American merchant residing at Oahu, sent a small schooner to Tauai, about seventy-five miles distant, to inform Karaimoku of Mr. and Mrs. Ellis's departure, that he might forward any letters or other communications for the king and queen, whom it was expected they would meet in England.

The sisters in the American mission manifested the most tender solicitude to relieve Mrs. Ellis as much as possible from anxiety, by supplying her, chiefly from the scanty wardrobes of their own families, with suitable clothing for her children during their passage

round Cape Horn, where snow and storms were expected, and their arrival in America at a season when the cold of winter would still be severe. The christian natives, especially the females, when they became acquainted with the prospect of the removal of their friend and teacher, were scarcely less active. Numbers came every day to assure her that they grieved exceedingly on account of her departure, but hoped and prayed that God, who had brought her to them, would bless the voyage to her recovery, and soon restore to them and her children the benefit of her attention and instruction. Some brought, as a token of their affection, a fowl, others dried fish, others a goat or a pig, for the use of the family on the voyage; while the chiefs in the village sent vegetables and stock on board, for the same purpose.

The 18th of August was the day fixed for sailing: many of the chief women were in the room in which Mrs. Ellis was lying the greater part of the day; and soon after noon, the members of the mission joined them, when all united in fervent prayer for the Divine blessing on those who remained, and on those who were about to return, in quest of health, to a distant land. The season was one of peculiar and solemn feeling. There was hope that they might meet again, but mingled with keen apprehensions that they should see each other's faces no more in the present world.

At the close of this interview, preparations were made for departure. Mrs. Ellis had long been unable to stand or walk; and as the distance was too far for her to be carried in a chair, Mr. Hunnewell, a merchant in the settlement, a sincere and constant friend to the Missionaries, had obtained a light sort of wagon, similar to those used in America, in which a couch was laid. The chief women, who had been with her most

of the day, stood around her bed weeping, and its covering was wet with their tears; when she was taken up, and carried from her couch to the conveyance her friend had provided, her two children accompanied her, and, on reaching the sea-side, a large boat was in readiness, in which she was laid, and conveyed to the ship lying at anchor outside the harbor: Mr. Bingham, Dr. Blatchly, captain Rogers, and other friends, kindly accompanied her to the ship.

When the boat came alongside, the chair was lowered down; but as Mrs. Ellis was unable to support herself, one of the friends seated himself in the chair, and, holding her in his arms, was hoisted into the ship, where she was carried to her bed. Her friend Dr. Blatchly, whose attentions had been unremitted during the whole of her illness, kindly remained with her until the evening, when he returned to the shore. A bout half-past ten the captain and Mr. Ellis came on board, and, a short time after, the vessel left her anchorage with a light wind blowing from the island.

On the morning of the 22nd, four days after leaving Oahu, the vessel reached Kailua, where Mr. Richards, with the dear child from Maui, had already arrived, As the landing was comparatively easy, Mrs. Ellis was carried on shore, and was received with affectionate tenderness by the mission families. On the following day she was somewhat refreshed by a comfortable night's rest, and was happy to see Mr. and Mrs. Ely with the Christian natives, Naihe and Kapiolani, who came over to Kailua to offer their farewell salutations, and to assure her of their desires for her recovery.

In the afternoon a religious service was held in the new chapel, when the Missionary took leave of the chiefs and people assembled; and as the captain was ready for sea, a little before sunset Mrs. Ellis was re-

moved to the ship, grateful for the privilege she had enjoyed of a few hours' intercourse with the beloved missionary friends, whose sincere kindness relieved her of much anxiety during her painful illness in the islands. About seven o'clock in the evening of the day, Mr. Thurston, who had kindly accompanied Mrs. Ellis to the ship, returned to the shore, and the Russell launched forth upon the wide waters of the Pacific, steering to the southward. Though embarking to seek relief from suffering which had been unusually severe, and cheered by the hope of recovery, without which no earthly blessing could be enjoyed, Mrs. Ellis left the island with an aching heart. The cheering hopes under which she had commenced her missionary course were blighted; and the bright prospects of happiness, in witnessing the triumphs of the Cross, and usefulness of aiding in forming and maturing the character of the female portion of the community, had vanished—wasting sickness had forced her from the field in which it was the warmest desire of her heart to spend and be spent in diffusing a knowledge of that Savior who had loved her, and given himself for her. Although she felt keenly the disappointment of her brightest anticipations, there was scarcely any thing of which she was more habitually afraid, than the indulgence of a disposition that might appear like repining at the dispensations of Providence, or want of cheerful acquiescence in the Divine will.

Severe as the trial was, there were many alleviations attending it, and, among these, few were more consoling than the remembrance of the happy intercourse she had enjoyed with the beloved sisters who were honored to remain in the field, and the sacred attachment which had been formed between them. The missionary life has its trials, known only to those who have endured

them. It has also its joys: these depend greatly on the presence or absence of harmony and love between missionary families. Missionaries are in many respects shut up to intercourse with those who are their companions in labor; and if between these there be a want of cordiality, the pressure of every grief is increased, and the severity of every trial is aggravated; but when sincere esteem is cherished, and love and kindness, with the careful avoidance of every thing that might occasion pain, regulate all their intercourse; then every trial is lightened, and the holy pleasures of their intercourse are enhanced far beyond that which is experienced in the ordinary walks of life. This happiness Mrs. Ellis enjoyed during her short stay in the Sandwich Islands to a degree that has scarcely been surpassed. She numbered it among her choicest mercies, and the grateful impression it produced, even to the latest period of her life, led her with affection and tenderness to recommend to her sisters who visited her before leaving England for missionary stations abroad, the most constant watchfulness and prayer to avoid whatever might tend to divert or diminish their affection for those who might be their companions in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ. She was deeply convinced, that though all prosperity is from the Divine blessing, yet no causes operated more favorably in promoting it than love and harmony, or more effectually prevented it than their absence. It was under a strong sense of their worth, that she left the scenes in which they had been so uniform and conspicuous.

The accommodations of the Russell were found to be more ample than had been expected; the captain spared no effort to render his passengers as comfortable as possible; and the motion of the vessel proved less

distressing than was feared, while the change of air was evidently beneficial to Mrs. Ellis, who found herself more free from pain, after she had been a week or two at sea, than she had been for sometime before leaving the shore; and she was so far recovered as to be able to leave her couch, and go on the deck for a short season, when the weather was sufficiently favorable.

On the 24th of October the vessel reached Huahine. It was the sabbath, and excepting a sort of native pilot, no individual came on board; but when the pilot returned, and the tidings of Mrs. Ellis's arrival reached the settlement, the people could not refrain from crowding to the landing-place, to express their mingled feelings of joy at seeing her, and of sorrow at the report of her illness. The captain increased his stock of provisions, and prepared for the long passage before him, and Mrs. Ellis enjoyed the delightful privilege of intercourse with the beloved people among whom the happiest years of her life had been passed, and her affectionate brethren and sisters their teachers. The natives seemed anxious to give every possible expression of their sympathy and affection, by bringing some little token of their regard. The little children, in the Sunday-school, also brought their present of arrowroot, sugar-cane, fruit, and fowls, for her children, their former companions, and, as they had hoped, their future teachers. Mrs. Ellis was affected unto tears when she heard of it. While the ship remained in harbor, the people held one of their social entertainments, at which about 1400 were present. At their earnest request, Mrs. Ellis was carried to the place of meeting on a couch, and reclined during the repast by the side of the queen and young princess who had been her ward, and still called her guardian or mother. It was a

source of great pleasure to her to meet the dear people of Huahine once more, and, as she passed through their neat settlement, to observe the signs of improvement, which had greatly increased since she left them; but she experienced higher enjoyment in joining with her beloved companions in the worship of the Father of mercies.

After sixteen days thus delightfully passed in the exchange of kindness and affection, Mrs. Ellis again took leave of the dear friends, towards whom she never felt stronger attachment than during the present visit. The repetition of the pain of parting, which with her had been unusually frequent, was on the present occasion somewhat alleviated by the matured conviction that she was in the path of duty. The natives manifested their attachment, by taking supplies of stock, vegetables, and fruit on board, until the captain informed them that he could not receive any more.

On the 11th of October, after uniting in fervent supplication at the footstool of Divine mercy, with the affectionate brethren and sisters, and many of the people, Mrs. Barff and her little ones accompanied Mrs. Ellis, who was carried in a chair to the sea-side, through lines of natives, who thronged to behold her departure, and tender her their parting salutations.

CHAPTER VI.

Visit to Rurutu and Raivavai.—Beneficial effect of a cooler atmosphere.—Painful occurrence to one of her children.—Favorable passage round Cape Horn.—Meeting with homeward-bound ships.—Arrival in America.—Kindness of friends at New Bedford.—Removal to Boston.—Cordial and affectionate reception from christian friends.—Medical attention.—Alarming illness.—Removal to Dorchester.—Parting memorials.—Journey to New York. Voyage to England.—Arrival in London.—Partial recovery.—Painful return of her illness.—Its depressing effect.—Happy confidence in her Savior.—Extracts from her diary.—Her prayers to be kept from repining.—Communications to her friends.—Anxiety on behalf of her children.—Manifestations of deep humility.—Constant endeavor to shew forth the goodness and mercy of the Savior.

The ship was already under way, but many pushed off in their canoes, and accompanied the boat to the vessel, uttering, as they left to return to the shore, their earnest desires for her preservation and recovery. The ship afterwards called at the islands of Rurutu and Raivavai, where the wives of the native missionaries, some of whom had formerly been among her pupils, visited her on board the vessel, and, while they cheered her spirits with the tidings of the measure of Divine blessing resting on their labors, afforded grounds for thanksgiving unto God on their behalf.

Leaving these islands, the vessel pursued her way to the south, and the cool bracing atmosphere of the region over which they were now sailing, proved by the mercy of God so beneficial, that in the beginning of December the invalid passenger was able to walk once or twice along the deck, which being the first time for

very many months, that she had enjoyed the pleasure of walking a few yards, excited lively feelings of gratitude and hope.

Though it was the summer season of the southern hemisphere, yet the weather became so cold, that on the 6th of December a fire was required in the cabin. On this day, Mrs. Ellis received a severe shock by her youngest child falling down the stairs leading from the deck to the cabin, with a piece of hard rugged wood in her hand, by which her face and forehead were severely cut: the cries and appearance of the child, when brought into the cabin, bleeding profusely, quite overcame her mother, and brought on a return of those distressing symptoms from which she had experienced a partial relief. But painful as this was, it was to Mrs. Ellis a cause of devout thankfulness that the injury was so slight and proved so temporary, and was viewed as a fresh instance of the watchful care of a gracious Providence. As the ship proceeded, the severity of cold increased, with occasional falls of snow and hail, covering at times the deck and rigging of the ship. The extremity of the cold, with the exceeding length of the days, was peculiar and impressive. When the ship was sailing along to the eastward, near the 56th degree of south latitude, with a view of doubling the southern extremity of the American continent, the sun was frequently seen above the horizon of the ocean at half-past eight in the evening, and at half-past three in the morning, while midnight itself was unaccompanied by darkness, and it remained quite light on the deck at that hour. The grandeur of the long rolling billows of the ocean at the junction of the Atlantic with the Pacific, often added to the sublimity with which the ocean appeared during this part of the voyage. Some-

times the waves broke over the vessel, but the wind was remarkably favorable, and the ship passed Cape Horn with studding sails set both night and day, and frequently averaged eight miles an hour during the twenty-four hours. Early after entering the Atlantic, the monotony of the voyage was agreeably varied by the sight of two vessels sailing to the north; as they approached, the captain of the Russell went on board one of them, and found them both bound for America. On being made acquainted with the circumstances of his passengers, the captain of the vessel kindly sent to Mrs. Ellis a couple of bottles of wine, and some other little presents, which contributed much to her comfort the remainder of the voyage. It is scarcely possible for those who have not been in similar circumstances, to conceive the excitement and pleasure which the meeting with a friendly vessel, and the interchange of salutations and intercourse in the vast and boundless solitudes of the ocean, produces. It was one of the most gratifying incidents that had occurred, and it broke most delightfully the tediousness of the voyage, and Mrs. Ellis participated with sacred gratitude in the pleasure it had afforded. The weather continued favorable, and during the subsequent voyage along the extent of the American continent, Mrs. Ellis was through mercy enabled to attend the assemblies for public worship on deck, as well as to recline for many hours on a couch on deck, admiring the wonders of the heavens and of the sea; and while she felt the refreshing influence of the breeze that was wafting her to the land in which she hoped to find health, she was often led involuntarily to contrast her present circumstances with those in which, nearly ten years before, she had traversed the same parts of the ocean, on her

way to the field of missionary labor. Though the pain of her present circumstances, contrasted with her past, was sometimes keenly felt, yet the retrospect afforded so many indications of Divine favor and merciful interposition, that the influence was often alike salutary and powerful.

By the favor and care of Him whom winds and waves obey, the vessel reached the port of New Bedford, in Massachusetts, in the beginning of March, 1825. On the 19th, Mrs. Ellis went on shore, and proceeded in a suitable conveyance to the inn; where every precaution was taken to counteract the severity of the cold, which, in America, at this season was intense. Mrs. Ellis and her family had not been long on shore, before they were visited by the Rev. Sylvester Holmes, the clergyman of the town, who having heard of their arrival, with much importunity besought her to remove to his own habitation. As soon as Mrs. Ellis could be removed, herself and family became inmates of his dwelling, and were happy during the remainder of the stay in New Bedford to share the hospitality of this generous christian brother, and the kind attentions of the people of his congregation. The owners of the Russell expressed their entire approval of the captain having afforded a passage to Mrs. Ellis and her family, and not only refused to accept any remuneration for the same, but kindly tendered assistance toward defraying expenses which detention in America might occasion.

The health of Mrs. Ellis being such as to render it desirable to seek alleviation of suffering before embarking on a second voyage, she was solicited to proceed to Boston; and, as soon as it was supposed she was able to bear the journey, a kind christian friend,

proprietor of one of the mail-coaches running between New Bedford and Boston, had a coach prepared for the accommodation of herself and family, and a bed was fitted up in the inside, on which Mrs. Ellis could recline during the journey; and this kind friend, anxious to promote as much as possible the comfort of the Missionary's suffering wife, himself drove the coach from New Bedford to Boston, a distance of about seventy miles. On reaching Boston, Mrs. Ellis was received with the tenderest expressions of sympathy and affection by the officers of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. Mr. Evarts's family, together with Mr. and Mrs. Hill, spared no endeavors to prevent as much as possible their feeble and afflicted guest from feeling that she was among strangers, and in a foreign land. Other friends testified their solicitude for her comfort, especially Mrs. Jenkins and Mrs. Wisner, who kindly took the dear children to their respective habitations, that their afflicted mother might be relieved as much as possible from every occasion of anxiety.

Under the hospitable roof of Mr. Evarts, Mrs. Ellis received from Mrs. Evarts, his inestimable daughters, and his sister, every attention that tender christian sympathy could bestow, and all the alleviation to her suffering that quiet and rest, and eminent medical aid, could afford. Dr. J. C. Warren visited her daily, and sometimes more than once in the day, and greatly enhanced the value of his professional attentions by the cheerfulness and kindness with which they were tendered, and which were as conspicuous in the last as the first visit she received. In addition to this, a generous friend, Mr. Tappan, was so much concerned for her welfare, that he secured her the attentions of

the physician of his own family with those of Dr. Warren. But, notwithstanding these means of alleviation, the intervals of comparative ease were exceedingly few; and on several occasions there appeared every prospect of a speedy and fatal termination to her sufferings. Under these circumstances, and during the whole period of her sojourn in America, Mrs. Ellis had the privilege of receiving, in her chamber of languishing and pain, the visits of many eminently pious servants of the Lord, from whose conversation and prayers she derived much spiritual comfort, especially from those of the late Dr. Payson, at that time in Boston, Dr. Wisner, and Dr. Fay of Charlestown.

Not willing to be unemployed, while thus detained, Mr. Ellis was happy to have an opportunity of aiding in some feeble degree the cause of Christian missions in America by advocating its claims, and diffusing information respecting its progress and results, more especially in the Sandwich Islands, in which it had been his privilege to be associated with beloved brethren from the American Society. The service was a source of much enjoyment to his own mind, as it made him acquainted with many of the devoted servants of the Lord, and afforded delightful evidence of their zeal in the cause of the Redeemer. Such, however, was the precarious tenure on which Mrs. Ellis's life appeared to be suspended, that more than once he was required to return with all possible despatch, as it was scarcely probable that Mrs. Ellis could live till his arrival. The mild and uncomplaining cheerfulness and acquiescence in the Divine will which Mrs. Ellis was by Divine grace enabled to manifest under her severe and protracted sufferings, and her apparent high attainment in meetness for heaven, had excited very general interest on her behalf; many prayers

were offered, and the Lord heard prayer, and brought her more than once from the very gates of death.

The state of her own mind, as well as the feelings of her friends on these occasions, are thus described by her friend Mr. Anderson, in a letter addressed to Mr. Ellis, who at that time was in New York attending the annual meetings of different religious societies held at that season of the year in the city.

Missionary Rooms, Boston, May 14, 1825.

"My dear Sir,

"Mrs. Ellis does not gain strength, as we hoped and expected she would, and last evening we were apprehensive of her decease. Mrs. Ellis desires me to say to you, that she enjoys the presence of her Lord, and is happy. She appears to have no anxiety with respect to the future. Of this I am sure, that whenever I see her my mind is borne away to the contemplation of the mercies of our God, rather than of his judgments. Even in her distress, I perceive the kind hand of a Father. The sanctified effect is most clearly to be seen. M—— has just called at the Rooms, to say that Dr. Warren has advised to send for you; for although we hope Mrs. Ellis will be relieved from this attack, it is uncertain.

"My dear sir, you must stay yourself on God, and not be over anxious: I think you will again see your beloved partner. Still we know not what a day may bring forth. The physician has been quite in doubt as to her prospects, and is now. What then can I know? But the Lord reigns. He holds her breath; He will do wisely, will act mercifully. Let no engagements detain you.

"Your's very affectionately,

"R. ANDERSON."

Next to the spiritual presence of her compassionate Redeemer, Mrs. Ellis prized the privilege of communion with his people in the ordinances of his gospel, more especially the commemoration of his dying love; and in compliance with her wish, the members in Mr. Evarts's and Mr. Hill's family united with her in receiving the emblems of the broken body and shed blood of their Redeemer, as administered by the Rev. Mr. Green in her bed-room. She frequently spoke of the season as one of peculiar comfort to her own spirit, in the near prospect of dissolution which then appeared before her.

By the Divine goodness, the symptoms which had excited the painful apprehensions of her friends subsided, and such an increased measure of strength was vouchsafed, that in the month of June she was enabled to accept the kind invitation of the Hon. Samuel Hubbard then residing at Dorchester, a few miles from Boston, to become for a season an inmate of his cheerful and hospitable dwelling. The change of air, the kindness of the amiable family, and the advantages of the continued medical attention of Dr. Warren, were followed by a measure of improvement which warranted the hope of being able to undertake by easy stages the journey to New York, with a view to embarkation for her native land. Nothing could exceed the kindness, with which expressions of affectionate sympathy, on the approach of her departure, were tendered by many whose attentions had been unremitted during the time she had been the prisoner of Divine providence in their borders. Among them, one or two, communicated by the friends she was about to leave, may not be inappropriately introduced. Mrs. Dwight, whose esteemed husband, the Rev. Sereno E. Dwight,

was at that time in England, transcribed for her the following lines of Mr. Gallaudet ;—

Stranger, I know thee not by name,
And yet my heart is knit to thine ;
Our heavenly Father is the same,
And thy Redeemer, too, is mine.

Stranger, I read it in thine eye,
And in thine accents sweet and mild,
And in thy words of charity,
That God hath chosen thee his child.

The moment was a fleeting one
In which we felt the Christian tie ;
But while these eyes behold the sun,
Sacred shall be its memory.

Perchance beyond this world of care
God may permit our souls to meet,
And in the realms of bliss to share
Remembrance of an hour so sweet.

Meanwhile his guardian care attend
Thy pilgrimage, where'er it be ;
The blessings of His grace descend
Into thy bosom constantly.

The following is a part of a valedictory communication from her affectionate friend, the wife of the Treasurer of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

" The parting hour has come, and we commend our beloved friend and sufferer to the kind care of our heavenly Father. No day or night shall pass without our remembrance. We shall wait with great desire to hear of your safe arrival in Providence, and then in New York, and then in England. We shall notice

the winds, and pray that they may be propitious. O that you might be permitted to visit your native land; but if not, 'the will of the Lord be done.' Farewell, farewell, my dear Mrs. Ellis. I never shall forget you. I hope to benefit by your patient endurance. Surely I never can forget the delightful solemnity of that scene, when at the close of the Sabbath, we joined you in partaking of the sacrament of the Lord.

"But I am hastened away. Let me and mine have your prayers on the Saturday night.* On that night we shall think of you and yours."

An easy carriage was provided, in which an invalid might recline, and on the 9th of July, 1825, Mrs. Ellis and her family left Dorchester, accompanied by Mr. Anderson, Mrs. Washburn, and another female friend. The first night was spent at Randolph, where the travellers greatly enjoyed an interview with Mr. Hitchcock, the excellent clergyman of the town, and Dr. Alden, a pious and esteemed physician in the place. Proceeding by slow journeys, she reached Providence, where she had the pleasure of becoming acquainted with a number of Christian friends, and whence she embarked for New York in the steamboat. On reaching that city, she was cordially welcomed by many Christian friends, and cheerfully accommodated with whatever could contribute to her comfort under the hospitable roof of Anson G. Phelps, Esq., the members of whose amiable family seemed anxious to anticipate her wishes, and with other friends to make every possible arrangement for the comfort of the voyage.

* Alluding to an engagement which had been made, that, if life was preserved, a part of Saturday evening should be consecrated to prayer for themselves and their respective families.

The period for embarkation having arrived, the friends who had manifested so much affection and kindness during the period of her sojourn among them united in commending her, and those who sailed with her, to the gracious protection of the compassionate Redeemer, and, amidst many tears and tenderest expressions of sympathy, accompanied her to the ship, where, with strong and grateful emotions, she parted with those with whom she had held sweet spiritual communion on earth, under a strong conviction that each would pass the gates of death before they met again. These emotions were reciprocated by those from whom she now parted. One who had herself passed through the deep waters of affliction, and who had attended her friend with an affectionate solicitude, that was deeply and permanently felt, in a letter written from Boston, October 14, 1825, thus referred to this separation:—

"If we could but know that *all* your lives are still preserved, and that you have found your friends living, and have seen and embraced them, that you were able to participate in the enjoyment of such a meeting, then I should greatly rejoice.

"I cannot dwell upon the parting hour without emotion: when I heard the notice, that 'all who were not going in the Hudson must leave the ship immediately,' it was so unexpected, that I could not speak. I passed by the dear children as they stood on the cabin stairs, and I endeavored to implore the blessing of God upon them and upon you. I have always regretted that I did not linger longer at the bedside of my dear sick friend. I feel as though I did not do half for her that I had it in my heart to do for her and her dear children."

On reaching America, Mrs. Ellis had felt as if her voyage was terminated; the distance across the Atlantic was comparatively short, and the period brief which its passage required. While the superior accommodations of the ship, and the more genial climate prevented apprehension (if preserved from violent attacks of illness) of any great inconvenience from the voyage. The Lord mercifully spared his afflicted handmaid from any serious or alarming illness during the voyage; and though confined to the bed from her embarkation at New York to her arrival in England, the inconveniences were comparatively few. The weather was generally fine, the sea smooth, and the wind fair though light. The passengers were all agreeable, and several of them remarkably kind to their afflicted fellow-voyager and her children. The ship, the Hudson, was well supplied with whatever would conduce to the comfort of those on board, while the attention, civility, and kindness of the commander, captain Champlin, were such as entitled him to the esteem and gratitude of those who sailed with him. He whom the winds and waves obey had commanded them to be propitious, and, after a safe and pleasant voyage of twenty-one days, the Hudson approached the British coast. The sensations which the sight of land produced to the returning voyagers are such as must be experienced to be understood. They were participated by those on board with varied feelings; and though Mrs. Ellis was still a prisoner in her cabin, yet she shared the joy which the announcement of land in sight produced; and when she first, through her cabin window, caught a glimpse of the coast, she was almost overcome. Ten years before, she had left that coast in all the buoyancy of youth,

the vigor of health, and the kindly emotions which the bright season of hope had excited,—she now returned a helpless and almost exhausted sufferer. But reflections on the unceasing goodness and watchful care of Him at whose bidding, and in dependence on whose promises, she had gone forth, produced emotions of gratitude and ascriptions of praise.

When the ship reached the Isle of Wight, some of the passengers, eager to seize the first means of proceeding to their friends, left her; Mrs. Ellis continued on board till they were off Margate, where she was visited by some kind friends from the shore. At Margate arrangements being made for proceeding to London in a steam-packet; Mrs. Ellis was taken in her bed from the ship to the packet; on the morning of the 18th of August, and reached the landing place at the Tower of London in the afternoon of the same day. From the packet she was carried on her bed to the conveyance provided at the top of the Tower-stairs; and in little more than an hour afterwards, found herself under the hospitable roof of her beloved brother, who, with his esteemed wife, mingled their tears, on beholding her weak, emaciated form, with their joyful ascriptions of praise to Divine goodness for sparing them, even in these circumstances, to meet in the present world.

An affectionate circle of relatives, her beloved pastor, and a number of endeared friends, hastened to welcome her return, to sympathize with her in the weakness and suffering she had been called to endure, and to support her mind by their frequent and earnest supplications on her behalf. Their prayers were fervent, for the hearts of all who saw her were deeply affected; and few objects were calculated to make a

deeper impression than the sickly and enfeebled form of one whose healthy frame, when they last beheld it, seemed vigorous, if not robust, but was now reduced almost to a skeleton. The countenance that had been fresh with health, and bright with vigor, was now pallid, and often an involuntary index of the acute suffering which the pain-worn body endured. But though the body was thus deteriorated, the spirit had made delightful progress in meetness for the inheritance of the saints in light: next to the change and apparent decay in the physical frame, nothing was more apparent than the maturity of Christian excellence to which she had attained, and her evident ripeness for glory. No murmur or repining on account of lengthened affliction were ever heard, and nothing appeared to afford so much delight as to recount, to those who visited her chamber, the goodness and loving-kindness of the Lord. The tokens of affection from beloved relations and christian friends, the relief from daily solicitude respecting her beloved children, the many little comforts which could be obtained in England, and the kind attentions, night and day, of those who now surrounded her, were received with the most grateful emotions. Besides these sources of alleviation, she now received the prompt and cheerful aid of eminent physicians, Dr. C—— and Dr. T. H. B.——, whose natural professional skill was employed, with kind and patient attention, to the relief of suffering and the removal of disease.

The fatigue connected with landing, and the excitement of meeting with relatives and friends, produced a considerable degree of fever, but, after a short interval of comparative quiet, Mrs. Ellis felt somewhat better than she had done since her landing in Amer-

ica, and, with this, the prospect of ultimately realizing, by the Divine goodness, all that she had hoped from the long and eventful voyage she had undertaken. Her beloved relations and friends hailed the signs of what they hoped would be progressive amendment with anticipations of joy but the light which at this period glanced upon the future, was only a transient beam, that was soon obscured, and followed by a gloom, as distressing as it was entire, which spread over every earthly scene. Towards the end of September, prospects began to darken; the remedies employed did not yield the expected relief, and many of the distressing symptoms of disease returned with increased violence. During the whole of the month she suffered much from the violence of fever and exhaustion with pain, which brought her apparently to the borders of the grave. In no period of her affliction was her mind so painfully exercised as in this season. In addition to her physical sufferings, she had to bear up under the depressing influence of disappointment in the relief expected in returning to her native land, and to feel that the last hope of recovery, which as a Christian panting to be useful to her fellow-creatures, a most affectionate mother tenderly solicitous for the welfare of her offspring, and a wife deriving happiness from alleviating the toils and increasing the comforts of the companion of her days, she had through all former seasons of suffering fondly cherished, must be relinquished, and that she had reached her native land only to terminate her earthly sufferings in the embraces of her friends, and sleep in the grave of her ancestors. But here the compassionate tenderness of her Divine Lord was remarkably conspicuous. She was graciously sustained, and in this season of peculiar

trial enjoyed a measure of spiritual peace, and a consciousness of Divine mercy, that had rarely been exceeded. Deeply and delightfully sensible of the goodness of the Lord towards her, she found peculiar satisfaction in testifying the same to all who visited her chamber. Mrs. Ellis suffered from frequent attacks of fever, and acute pain in the head and region of the spine, with few and very transient intervals of alleviation, through the winter of 1825 and the spring of 1826. The return of the winter also brought on a painful affection of the lungs, attended by a most distressing cough, which rendered her attempts to speak of the goodness of the Lord, to those who attended her, increasingly painful. She was not, however, forsaken by her compassionate Redeemer, but was enabled not unfrequently to glory in her infirmities, that the power of Christ might rest upon her.

Few records of her views and feelings at this time were committed to paper by her own hand; feebleness and pain prevented this. But those who watched her couch with the most interesting and painful solicitude were accustomed during a large portion of her illness to preserve in writing much of the testimony she bore to the Divine faithfulness and love; as well as the instructive declarations which, as one on the borders of eternity, she made for the benefit of survivors. The following extracts are taken chiefly from the memoranda thus secured, especially from those of a valued christian female relative, whose soothing and cheerful attentions were continued by night and by day, for a considerable length of time, and ceased only when her own health failed, and a change of air and scene could no longer be delayed with safety.

The following affecting and instructive records of her exercises of mind under very distressing suffering,

are among the memoranda preserved in Mrs. Ellis's own hand-writing.

"March 22nd, 1826, passed an almost sleepless night, but was enabled to pour out my sorrows, or rather my songs of praise, into His ear who is ever attentive to the cry of the most unworthy of his children. Happy he who can say,

> "Though of sinners I am chief,
> Yet Jesus died for me."

Blessed be God, this by faith I sometimes can; and I constantly have a hope, that I would not give up for ten thousand worlds—no, not for perfect bodily ease; (for ease of mind I could not have, without a hope of future happiness;) for what is ease, what is wealth, or all that this world esteems, compared with inward composure? "As sounding brass, and tinkling cymbals." And what are poverty, pain, and death, but trifles, if the mind possess that peace which passeth all understanding, a peace arising from a sweet sense of pardoning mercy through a Savior's blood? Oh, how good is God to me! how much mercy he mingles with my cup of suffering! Adored for ever be his name, I can sing with the poet,

> "I can do all things, or can bear
> All sufferings, if my Lord be there;
> Sweet pleasures mingle with the pains,
> While his left hand my head sustains."

To God be all the glory. May gratitude abound more and more to him. Dear Lord, help me to give myself up entirely to thee, may my will be swallowed up in thine; and shouldst thou see fit still to afflict this feeble

body, continue to lift up upon me the light of thy reconciled countenance, and all will be well both for time and eternity.

"March 29, had a more comfortable night last night, and have less pain than usual this morning. May I be duly grateful to God for his abounding goodness. Thanks be to his holy name for inclining so many to sympathize with me in my affliction; hundreds of Christians are daily praying for me,—may this afford me consolation; but, above all, that Jesus my Savior is interceding at the right hand of God,—and his intercession must prevail. God hears and answers prayer, and he will answer the prayers of his children, but it must be in his own time. If it will be most for his glory, he will raise me up again from the bed of languishing; if not, his holy will be done. If it pleases him soon to bring me through the valley of the shadow of death, his presence can, and I humbly hope will, smooth the passage to the tomb, and hereafter an abundant entrance shall be administered unto me into the kingdom of my God. But if months, or even years, of pain are to be my lot, I would say, through grace strengthening me, "Even so, Father." Good is the will of the Lord concerning me. O let not a murmuring thought arise. May I be kept close to my Savior, meditating continually on his agony and bloody sweat; and be enabled, under all, to glorify my God."

The prevailing state of Mrs. Ellis's mind in the spring of 1816, is further shown in the following note to a friend, under date, May 4th, 1826.

"That I have some relief from extreme pain this morning, is a mercy for which I desire to be very

grateful. "He maketh all my bed in my sickness, and,

'I can do all things, or can bear
All sufferings, if my Lord be there.'

May the contemplation of the agonies of our blessed Savior enable us to think lightly of our momentary afflictions, and to endure, as seeing him who is invisible. Adieu. Affectionately yours,

"MARY MERCY ELLIS."

In her diary of the 6th of June she thus wrote:—

"June 6th, Still, dear Lord, thou seest best to visit this feeble body with pain and languishing: wearisome nights are appointed unto me, and distressing have been the seasons of pain thou hast called me to bear these last two months. Seasons which sometimes induce the thought, 'Why are his chariot-wheels so long in coming?' Yet thou knowest I would not be impatient. All the days of my appointed time will I wait, until my change come; and bless thee for the peace and consolation thou constantly affordest.

"Cast down but not destroyed, I bless the hand,
My Father's hand, which strengthens while it strikes;
And should the furnace rage with seven-fold heat,
My Father's even there! Mighty the waves,
But mightier He above, who calms the storm.
Dark and mysterious the pilgrim's way,
But, lo! the Sun of Righteousness shines forth,
And cheers my soul with healing on his beams.
I know the voice that called me from the world
And in the chambers of affliction taught
Eternal truths on which I love to dwell.
The school of suffering is the school of light,
'Tis here I learn to trample on the world,

And justly estimate all earthly good;
'Tis here each hour informs me I must die,
Whilst here thy word assures me I shall live,
Live when this world's enwrapt in flaming fire,
And all its transient glories pass away."

"June 26, John left us, to go to school; Mary went last week. O God protect and bless our children: and while we are anxious that they should have an education fitted to make them useful members of society, do thou fit them to shine as stars in thy kingdom, as gems in the mediatorial crown of our dear Redeemer, and as members of his mystical body. Early may they give decided evidence that they are thine,—interested in that covenant which is ordered in all things and sure, and heirs together of the grace of eternal life: thus may our earnest prayers for them be fully answered, and our ardent wishes realized, ere we depart hence and be no more."

Not many months after Mrs. Ellis was forced to leave the Sandwich Islands, one of her beloved companions, Mrs. Stewart, had suffered so much from the loss of health, that she was under the painful necessity of embarking for America, as the only means of preserving her valuable life. In the mysterious arrangements in Divine Providence, it so occurred, that Mrs. Ellis could not obtain a passage direct to her native land. Her friend, Mrs. Stewart, left the islands under similar circumstances, and had no means of reaching America, but by coming to England. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart reached London in the spring of 1826, and though the circumstance detained Mrs. Stewart longer than was desirable from her anxious relatives and friends, it afforded an opportunity for the exchange of

sympathy and affection, which by both were highly prized. Mrs. Ellis found much enjoyment in the society of her beloved and afflicted sister, who, though at that time apparently recovering, yet "terminated her earthly career after reaching the land of her birth, some years before her friend, who had first left the shores on which they had both been honored to labor." A copy of the following appropriate lines are among the memorials left by Mrs. Stewart, when embarking for America.

"Oh, fear not thou to die!
Far rather fear to live, for life
Has thousand snares thy feet to try,
By peril, pain, and strife;
Brief is the pain of death,
But life—the spirit shrinks to see
How full, ere Heaven recals the breath,
The cup of wo may be.

Oh, fear not thou to die,
To die, and be the blessed one,
Who in the bright and beauteous sky
May feel the conflict done:
Who knows, that never more
The tear of grief, of shame, shall come,
For thousand wanderings from the Power
Who loved, and called her home."

Mrs. Ellis derived much enjoyment from the conversation and the prayers of the ministers of Christ, by whom she was visited. The Rev. Rowland Hill occasionally called, and she evinced much pleasure in listening to his remarks on the grace and love of the Savior, and the blessedness of heaven. This venerable servant of Christ appeared conscious that he was himself on the borders of eternity; and there was a

power and sweetness in his conversation on the glories of the Divine purity, the ineffable felicity of the redeemed in the Divine presence, and the wonders of Divine love, which were peculiarly grateful to one in Mrs. Ellis's circumstances. On the 11th of June, when her esteemed friend, the Rev. Matthew Wilks, and the wife of another excellent minister, called, she remarked, "My mind is overwhelmed with a sense of my unworthiness, and the condescending mercy of God. I am nothing, I have nothing, I can look at myself only as an unworthy and ungrateful sinner,—all in myself is sinful, but it is the mercy of God in Christ which supports me."

Having been somewhat easier for several days, she observed, the thought that, "perhaps, the Lord would raise me up again," had once or twice arisen in her mind,—but it was only transient. My abiding conviction is, that I shall not survive many months. The sun was at this time going down, and the splendor of his retiring rays beamed through the window of her apartment, which she noticed, and repeated, with evident delight, the lines of one of her grandfather's hymns commencing,—

> "A few more setting suns at most,
> Will land me on fair Canaan's coast."

And shortly afterwards, when her friend observed, The sun looks cheerfully upon you, she replied, with some degree of emphasis, in allusion to the happiness of spirit which she enjoyed, and the glorious hope with which the smile and grace of the Divine Savior inspired her heart, "Yes, but a brighter Sun than that shines on me."

Such was the delightful state of Mrs. Ellis's mind at this time, that every occurrence seemed to furnish her with occasion for manifesting the grace of God. During a thunder-storm which occurred two days previous to the above conversation, she repeated with very lively emotions the whole of her grandfather's hymn, commencing,

"Hail, sovereign love, that first began
The scheme to rescue fallen man:
Hail, matchless, free, eternal grace,
That gave my soul a hiding-place."

On the 1st of July she copied the following lines in her diary, from a volume of poems, in the perusal of which she found much enjoyment,

"Arise, O Sun of righteousness, and shine
With beams benignant on thy sorrowing child;
Long have I lain beneath thy chast'ning hand,
This poor enfeebled body racked with pain,
And enervated every mental power:
I mourn, but murmur not; O God thou knowest,
I would not murmur at thy righteous will,
For what thou dost is best, and well I know,
Had I the punishment my sins deserve,
The portion of the lost had now been mine.
I know that thou afflictest me in love;
Then let me welcome what that love directs,
Adore and bless the hand that wounds to heal;
Mount on the wings of faith sublime, and see
My God, my Savior, on his glorious throne,
Pleading my cause before his Father's face;
An all-prevailing plea, which must bring down
Blessings unnumbered on his suffering child.
Soon shall these prayers and sighs be turned to praise,
And I shall see my Savior as he is,
And dwell for ever on his matchless love,
Which ever telling will remain untold."

CHAPTER VII.

Enjoyment of visits from Christian friends.—Extracts from Mrs. Ellis's correspondence.—Feelings in the prospect of speedy dissolution.—Extreme and agonizing sufferings.—Anticipations of heaven.—Remarks on the wretchedness of those who defer attention to religion till a time of sickness.—Preciousness of the promises of scripture.—Peculiar spiritual enjoyments.—Sense of the presence and love of Christ.—Benefit of the sufferings of Christians to survivors.—Absorbing influence of the love of God.—Danger of neglecting to seek the blessing of salvation in health.—Gratitude for ability to read the Holy Scriptures.—The severest sufferings of the Christian preferable to the joys of the irreligious.—Assurance of hope.

In the beginning of July, Mrs. Ellis received a visit from a sister missionary, Mrs. Eustace Carey, with whom she had first become acquainted in America. The interview was peculiarly gratifying to the afflicted invalid: She said, "My sufferings are great; but chiefly I am fearful lest any thing should escape my lips indicating impatience. I believe God will support, and strengthen me for all I have to bear; yet I can not but wish, if it were agreeable to his will, that I might obtain relief, and be at rest."

Speaking of the inveteracy of her disease as baffling the attempts of her medical friends to afford relief, the failure of a consultation of physicians, and a subsequent visit from one of them, she thus wrote, under date of August 8th, 1826:—"Dr. B., with his usual kindness and sympathy, inquired minutely into my case, proposed my seeking quietude and a purer air, and said I ought to be removed immediately; and spent an hour with

me much to my comfort and satisfaction.—Continue to pray for me, that the means used may be blessed by the heavenly Physician, without whose aid all will be ineffectual."

Arrangements were forthwith made for obtaining for Mrs. Ellis the benefit of a change of air; and accommodations being engaged in an elevated and airy part of Islington, she was removed thither in the course of the following week; and though she was obliged to forego the kind attentions of a valuable friend, Mrs. B——, who lived near, for a short time she seemed to derive advantage from the change.

On the 21st of August, writing on the importance of prayer, and the enjoyment she found in communion with God, Mrs. Ellis observes, "It is an unspeakable mercy, that the way to the throne of grace is always open, free of access through the blood of a precious, precious Savior. O that we may ever feel it our highest privilege to be permitted to hold converse with the Father and Son through the influence of the Holy Spirit, and be enabled to wait, and hope, and "pray without ceasing," until prayer shall be turned into praise, and hope into full fruition. God has been very gracious to me, and has given me much calm serenity of spirit under my pains and trials, much of that peace of mind that passeth all understanding, and which I know must come from Him."

In the beginning of October her sufferings became increasingly alarming, and her medical friends thought it advisable again to call in the aid of two additional physicians. The course of treatment which they were led, after minute attention to the symptoms of her disease, produced a slight and only temporary diminution of her pain.

Severe and protracted as Mrs. Ellis's sufferings had been, she was now called to endure a degree of pain more intense and agonizing than any during the whole course of her illness.

On the 24th of October, after she had been reading for some time, she suddenly laid the book down, and reclined her head on her pillow, apparently exhausted; her female friend went for a little nourishment, and, on returning, perceived a considerable change in Mrs. Ellis's countenance, who appeared insensible; afterwards she revived, and, when able to speak, said, "When I ceased to read, a sudden terror so pervaded my mind, that I could proceed no further, and was obliged to commend myself immediately into the hands of God, as if I must the next moment appear in his presence.—I feel my utter helplessness, and unworthiness of all his mercies, and am constrained to bear my testimony to his faithfulness, having no other refuge at the present moment, than the Lord Jesus Christ. I feel no raptures, but a calm resignation of spirit, which He alone can impart. I believe that he will save me with an everlasting salvation."

After lying without moving or speaking for some time, she suddenly and somewhat quickly said, "Will you read to me? I feel such a deathlike terror, that I cannot describe it, and believe that my end is drawing near." At her request the eighth chapter of the epistle to the Romans was read, when she said, she should like to see the Rev. Mr. B———, who afterwards came, and talked and prayed with her; after which she appeared much relieved and comforted. Dr. B——— came soon afterwards, and prescribed for her: he wrote to Dr. C. who saw her the next day; and Dr. B. saw her again soon after Dr. C. had left. About this time Mrs. Ellis was suddenly seized with a

violent shivering,—she just spoke to the attendants at her bed-side, and became insensible, and apparently lifeless; every means was used for nearly an hour, to restore animation, before signs of life appeared. Having recovered sufficiently to speak, she requested not to be revived; and said, "O let me faint, that I may forget my pains." She fainted again;—all means used to restore life seemed unavailing, until, after another hour of great distress, she raised her feeble voice, and exclaimed, "O let me die! let me die! You only revive me to the endurance of pain." On recovering from this severe effort to sustain her bodily suffering, she sought relief in tears. She wept very much, and said to her sympathizing friend, "I hope you will never be called to suffer what I have now endured; if you should, may you experience equal kindness,—I feel what I cannot express. I know not any emotion which glows in the human heart equal to that of gratitude, it appears to me of the purest kind,—it is a principle which employs the harps and songs of redeemed spirits in the heavenly world." Faint as it was evident the feeble sufferer was, she immediately commenced an animated and delightful strain of remark on the value of religion, when every other source of comfort flies—of the worth of the soul—of the necessity of attending to its concerns in health, and the impossibility of doing so when flesh and heart fail. She spoke of the extremity of her sufferings, yet light compared with that weight of glory which should so soon follow them. How welcome, she said, will the rest of heaven be to me, contemplating it only as a relief from present sufferings; but, Oh! how far will it exceed them all! The eloquent apostle, who was caught up to the third heaven, and heard unspeakable words, could not describe what he saw, the grandeur and glory far ex-

ceeded all his powers. The world has long lost all its influence and charm, and I have very little more to do with it. I have committed my dear children into the hands of Him who has promised to take care of them. My husband I can leave, believing that I shall meet him again. I should like to see him once more in this world, if it were the will of God, that he may be present at the closing scene.*

"I feel a strange sensation all over me, my hands are quite benumbed." She could say no more,—appeared cold, motionless, speechless, but filled with excruciating pain. Her medical friend was sent for, —hot fomentations and other means used, but the gasping sufferer, though she revived, was unable to speak during the night, and the whole of the following day, until evening, when Mr. Ellis returned, after which she gradually recovered.

On the 16th of November, 1826, when a remark was made on the extreme debility to which Mrs. Ellis was brought by suffering, and some surprise expressed at what she had endured, she replied, "I could say much on the support I receive, but I am unable to speak; I have not been forsaken in seasons of extremity; I do not bear pain alone, or in my own strength. I am as a wonder to many, but, as in the case of David, the reason is, 'Thou art my strong refuge.' My mind has been kept in perfect peace, and often raised above that, to a high degree of enjoyment." At another time she said, "My pains are indescribable, but there is not one too many; there is One, and it is a mercy to think of Him, who knows them all, and

* Mr. Ellis, who was absent at this time on a journey on behalf of the Missionary Society, had been sent for, and arrived on the following day.

bears them for me, and is by me." In reference to prayer offered in the family, and by friends, for her recovery; Mrs. Ellis frequently at this period observed, "I always feel it to be wrong, and would rather prayer was offered that I might be prepared for, and sustained in, the last struggle." To a near and beloved relative who called on the following day, and for whose spiritual benefit Mrs. Ellis was exceedingly anxious, she exerted herself to speak of the support she received from her merciful Savior; "His grace," she added, "keeps me from repining,"

> "The strokes are fewer than my crimes,
> And lighter than my guilt."

"Oh; how wretched should I be, had I now no hope of heaven; had I now to seek Christ: how greatly are those to be pitied who delay until a dying hour, application to Him! I shall soon leave you, but the Lord grant it may not be an eternal separation. I hope we shall meet again." To an esteemed friend she bore her testimony to the compassionate regards of her Savior, and referred with much feeling to the hymn,

> "Jesus, lover of my soul,
> Let me to thy bosom fly,
> When the billows near me roll,
> While the tempest still is high."

She repeated the greater part of the hymn, dwelling with peculiar feeling on the verse commencing with the words,

> "Other refuge have I none,
> Hangs my helpless soul on thee."

The next day was the sabbath,—violent sickness and pain came on in the morning, and continued through great part of the day. But the Sabbath had ever been her delight, and on this occasion she observed, "I witness with pleasure, in all my sufferings, the return of the Sabbath, and often wonder whether I shall live to see another, or not. In the afternoon she was deeply affected, evidently under the influence of strong emotion, and at length burst into tears. Perceiving it was noticed, she said, "These are not tears of sorrow, but flow from gratitude to my adorable Lord for his overwhelming mercy." In the evening, as the violence of pain subsided, she revived, and observed to her watching friends around, "What a week of pain this has been! The extremity of my sufferings are only known to God; but Christ, my blessed Savior, sustains me under them; and he suffered much more for me. I am thankful to be kept from repining, but it will be a happy day for me when you shall be gazing on my pallid corpse; you will have great cause for rejoicing, and should not weep or mourn, for I shall be free from pain for ever, and secure from sorrow and from sin. I am now raised above the influence of suffering; and immediately after the most excruciating pain that I endure, I can sing of the Savior's love. I am grateful that the enemy is not permitted to distress my mind; I know the Spirit of God supports me, and I have no fears respecting the future; though I sometimes feel a dread of suffering, yet I dare not doubt that I shall be sustained, though I could almost say, "If it be possible, let this cup pass." Oh! what must have been the anguish of the Savior when he exclaimed, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" God has never forsaken me in the midst of the most acute suffering. Passages of scripture or verses of

hymns, committed to memory in former years, are often brought into recollection with a power which constrains me to believe them applied by the Holy Spirit." Here she repeated a number, amongst which were the following, "Before they call, I will answer," &c. "In all their afflictions he was afflicted. The angel of his presence saved them.—These are they who have come out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, &c.—Our light affliction, which is but for a moment." On repeating the last, she exclaimed, "Though the last has, indeed, been a week of suffering, how light has it been, compared with what my Savior suffered! and light, compared with the sufferings of those who have no hope! What would my prospect be, if this was only the beginning of my sufferings; if, under them all, the frown of God rested upon me, and my heart was hardened against him; if my conscience told me this was nothing, compared with what was to come! And why is it not so? It is soon to end, and will be followed by a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory. If gratitude for the distinguishing love that secures this be a source of joy in the midst of so much suffering, what will it be in glory? What a theme for contemplation! what a spring of felicity will it be in heaven!" Mrs. Ellis then mentioned by name several beloved friends who had departed to be with Christ, and said she thought much of meeting them before the throne. She said, "I believe I have recently injured myself in attempting to sing, but it will not be long before this feeble, faltering tongue will be loose, to sing the praises of Him whom I can say I love. I cannot describe the happiness I occasionally enjoy. I sometimes think I know something of what Paul refers to, when he speaks of being caught up to the third heaven; the sublimity of heavenly objects

overpower sense, and cannot be expressed or described. Gratitude for redeeming love will be a large ingredient in the joy of heaven."

On the 22d of November Mrs. Ellis received a visit from an old friend and fellow-laborer, the Rev. H. Nott, from the South Sea Islands. She expressed to him her conviction that she was rapidly sinking to the grave. She spoke with grateful joy of the alleviations of suffering afforded her, which could not have been obtained in the islands where she had labored, especially the medical aid, and the unremitting attentions of many kind friends. "But," she added, with much animation, "I am going to a country where there is no sickness, no sufferings, no feeble, exhausted, pain-worn bodies, where vigor and happiness will be everlasting. We shall meet there." The dear children, who were absent at school, were sent for, as it was thought their beloved mother could not survive long. She was much affected at seeing them, and at first unable to speak to them. The greater part of the following day was passed in great pain. In the evening she said, "I am greatly comforted by meditating on the ministry of angels;" repeating, as the ground of her belief in their presence, the last verse of the first chapter of Hebrews. After a short pause, she recited, apparently with deep feeling, the hymn beginning,

"O Zion, afflicted with wave upon wave."

About one o'clock on the morning of the 25th of November, Mrs. Ellis inquired the hour: when informed that it was one o'clock, she observed, "I thought it had been later,—I have been so employed this last hour, that I cannot tell how the time has gone, or what I feel;—such joy, such joy, I cannot describe

it." On its being observed to her, "You now know the faithfulness of God to his promises, in upholding you amidst deep waters;" she replied, "Yes, I can now truly say, 'In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul;'" adding, with great emphasis, "I would not exchange places with any body —not with any body."

On the following day Mrs. Ellis suffered great pain from six to eight o'clock in the morning; but during the short intervals between the paroxysms of pain, she said her mind was delightfully calm; and after reviving, as the pain subsided, she remarked to a friend who expressed sympathy in her suffering, "It is not the wormwood and the gall." On its being observed by Mr. Townly, who was with her at the time, that she had many friends who sympathized with, and prayed for her, she replied, "I desire to be perfectly resigned, —I hope they do not keep me out of heaven." She spoke much of her anticipations of heaven; and when asked, if, in the near approach of the eternal world, she had more distinct views or impressions of the heavenly state than in former life; she answered, "It has occupied many of my thoughts, and, though I have no doubt of its perfection and blessedness, I have no distinct view of the nature of existence after death: but I am not anxious about it; I am waiting for the coming of my Lord. In one half hour in heaven, more will be known than by years of conjecture here." One present remarked, "There will be no half-hours in heaven;" to which she answered with animation, "No, all will be one eternal *now*. I am happy," she continued, "that God has condescended to employ me on earth, I do not regret having engaged in communicating the gospel to the heathen; had I to spend again the

early periods of life, I would make the same choice. I do not regret having lost my health in it; and have never thought that, had I remained in England, I should have lived longer. I dare say Mr. Smith, of Demerara, did not regret dying in prison for the cause of Christ."

During the two succeeding days, the afflicted sufferer seemed to be on the borders of eternity. On receiving a visit from her beloved pastor, and another minister, the Rev. G. Clarke, she expressed her regret that she could not speak of the kindness of the Savior, adding, under great feebleness,

> "His ear attends the softest call,
> His eye can never sleep."

When she declared, which she did with sweet composure, her conviction that she was rapidly sinking in the arms of death, and one of her friends expressed a hope to the contrary, and referred to two of her missionary sisters, apparently nearer the grave than herself, who had recovered—namely, Mrs. Munday, whose eyes were closed by her friends, and Mrs. Stewart, for whom the men on board-ship selected boards for her coffin—she replied, "I should be afraid to come back again to this sinful world, but I am willing to wait, if I can glorify God thereby: yet I am ready; I have 'a desire to depart, and be with Christ, which is far better.' His love engrosses the few scattered fragments of thought that remain, and I wish to think more of this love, and less of all things besides. It is a pleasure to me," she added, "to have been employed as a missionary; the most honorable, important, and useful in which God can employ a sinful creature; and

I am firmly convinced that all the promises of scripture respecting the universal extension of the kingdom of Christ will be fulfilled. Whatever difficulties there may be on other points, there can be none in this; if separate spirits are permitted to mark its progress, it must augment their joy." When asked if she could be happy if life were prolonged, but feebleness prevented her engaging in active life, she answered, "I shall be happy, if God gives me a resigned spirit; not otherwise: I am thankful for the calmness of spirit I enjoy; that the enemy is not permitted to distress me, as some of God's people are distressed. In the midst of some of my keenest sufferings, many precious promises are so brought to my recollection, and impressed on my mind, as to afford the most comfortable assurance of the love and presence of my Savior. I am willing to continue to suffer, if I can glorify God thereby; yet ready to depart. My experience of the goodness of God resembles that of David, as recorded in the twenty-third psalm; and I often find pleasure in reciting, mentally, the hymn,

> "There is a land of pure delight,
> Where saints immortal reign," &c.

I am thankful that doubts are not allowed to rise, as in the minds of some, and cause me to

> "Linger shivering on the brink,
> And fear to launch away."

I am grateful, not so much that there is a prospect of freedom from pain, as that I am sustained, and have a conviction that I shall be saved even unto the end. Yet I am humbled to think that I should need so

much chastening and purifying, and that, after such a course of discipline, I should find so much that is sinful."

Less pain had been endured through this day than for many preceding days, and, after being able to take a little refreshment in the evening, Mrs. Ellis exclaimed, "My gratitude is greater than words can express. The sensation of taking food is so *new* to me, I fear I am not thankful enough. Not that I suppose there is any reason to hope for recovery, but for a short respite from pain, that I may gather a little strength before the final close." She afterwards observed, "My mind has long been satisfied that nothing less than the presence of the Savior could have supported me in the midst of my suffering. I have no doubt of my interest in his love; a sense of the love of God in Christ is my constant support. This has not only been believed, but *proved* and *exercised*, in my distress. A bed of pains is no place in which to have to seek for *evidence* of an interest in Christ." After speaking of the children, she observed, "After I am gone, they will recall to mind what has passed, and my death may ultimately prove the means of life to them. Oh!" she said, "If that might be the result, how gladly would I suffer, nor should I think one pain too many to effect so glorious an end. I believe the goodness and mercy of God towards some of his servants, in time of affliction, enabling them to glorify him in their sufferings, has proved more useful to the souls of men than their lives would have done, had they been extended to old age."

The Rev. G. Clarke called on the 27th of November. He prayed with Mrs. Ellis; and she said afterwards, "I enjoyed his prayer more than that of any minister who has prayed with me during my present severe

attack. He prayed for my easy transition, that I might glide out of life; and I think it will be so: though I seem better, and can take more food, I believe it is only the gathering up of strength before the lamp of life expires."

On the 2d of December, Mrs. Ellis, having somewhat less pain than during the preceding day, though faint and weak, appeared to find relief and satisfaction, in efforts, though they were exceedingly feeble, to speak of the goodness and mercy of God. "My mind," she remarked, "is tranquil;—I have no wish either to live or die, but to continue confiding in my Father, and to know no will but his. I never before felt so much under the influence of the love of God, absorbing every faculty of thought. Well might the apostle Paul speak so frequently of it." On the language of the apostle Paul, in the third chapter of the Epistle to the Ephesians, (where he speaks of the breadth and length, and depth and height of the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge,) being repeated, she remarked, "My views of the love of God have been vastly enlarged during my affliction. How amazing, that we should be the objects of such love! I have learned much of its heights and depths, and lengths and breadths; but one half hour out of the body will unfold more than can be learned in this world. There I shall know all I desired—shall see Jesus—shall be like him—and shall be for ever with my Lord." She then spoke of the goodness of God in giving her such patience and peace, and exclaimed, "Well might the apostle call it, 'the peace of God.'" She then spoke of the future, and repeated verses of the fifty-second hymn, 2nd part, Dr. Watts' Collection.

"There is a green and flowery mount."

Fatigued and exhausted, she asked for a little water, and on its being given her, and remarked that she would soon, perhaps, drink of the river of the fountain of life; she exclaimed, "Yes, it will be a sea of love,"

"Without a bottom or a shore."

and repeated part of the hymn in which the words occur, but observed, in reference to the influence of the subject, these prospects are not suited to my present feelings; they make me desire to be gone. I need something to reconcile me to stay till God's time comes. My pains of body continue much the same; but I am as happy in mind as I think it is possible to be in this world; indeed, it would be sinful to wish to be happier than I am. Part of the hymn beginning—

"Jesus, the vision of thy face
Hath overpowering charms,"

being recited, she repeated the whole, observing, she had always felt delight in the sentiments expressed, and thought she could adopt the language as her own, repeating again,

"Death cannot make my soul afraid,
If God be with me there:
Soft is the passage through the shade,
And all the prospect fair."

"I feel," she continued, "more like an inhabitant of the celestial world, than of earth." Afterwards she observed, "I feel that I am sinking: I desire rather to be kept tranquil and resigned, than to have raptur-

ous joys. I cannot think much, but am happy in the thoughts of the love of God. I sometimes fear terrors, when the symptoms of death appear present, but I am happy." She then repeated part of the hymn beginning,

"Jesus is all my hope,
His name is all my trust."

December, 6th.—On being told that her kind sympathizing medical friend, Dr. B——, scarcely indulged a hope of her recovery; Mrs. Ellis said, his opinion entirely agreed with her own, that it was fully consistent with all the perfections of Jehovah, that his saints should pass through deep sufferings, and acknowledged it was good for them to be afflicted. "He does not lay one stroke upon them heavier than love directs."

8th.—This day her friend observed how much it required to take down her frail tabernacle: "Yes" she said, "and yet one word, one gentle stroke, would be sufficient." Mrs. Ellis woke, after a short slumber, in a delightfully grateful frame of mind. "I have," she observed, "repeated during the night with much comfort the 43d and 55th chapters of Isaiah." She then, after speaking of the tender sympathy of Christ with his suffering people, noticing the goodness of God, and referring to her present emaciated state of body, observed, "It is of little consequence how much the case be decayed, if the jewel is safe. My body is now a poor shattered frame, but it will be raised in immortal vigor and beauty;" and added—

"Then shall I see, and hear, and know
All I desired or sought below,

And every power find sweet employ
In that eternal world of joy," &c.

The sense of the spiritual presence of Christ seemed to afford her much support; and she repeated several passages of Scripture, as encouraging her to expect it. She then continued,

"Trials make the promise sweet,
Trials give new life to prayer."

And added,

"Sweet the moments, rich in blessing,
Which before the cross I spend."

The fever was at this time violent, and pain acute: when one present referred to it, she said, "It is not the gnawing of a guilty conscience, the worm that dieth not; it is not the heat of that fire that shall never be quenched; but a process of love, that will make rest sweeter."

When pain would allow it, she seldom sought repose for the night, without repeating several hymns, and speaking to those who attended her on the pleasure of a life of devotedness to God; stating, that life was the time to work for Him; a bed of sickness was not to be depended on, to seek him; that flesh, and heart, and tongue might fail, and the intellect become impaired; and often she solemnly recommended a life of close communion with God, and intimate fellowship with the Lord Jesus Christ, expressing her assurance that nothing short of that could make a death-bed happy. When she felt fatigued with talking to those who might be with her, and anxious to rest, she

frequently repeated the appropriate hymn, commencing,

> "What though my frail eyelids refuse
> Continual watching to keep,"

and she sought repose, apparently unconcerned whether she awoke in this world or the next; or, if she had a choice, it was that she might awake in eternity.

On the 24th, the sufferings of Mrs. Ellis became intense: she observed, "I have known what it is to be filled with tossings all the day long, and to wish it was night, and through the night to feel the inquiry arising, oh when will it be morning?" The paroxysms of pain were this day very severe, rendering it scarcely possible for her to be kept in one position. Towards evening, through the blessing of God on the means employed, the pain subsided, and she remarked, "This has been a day of great suffering, nothing less than the power of God could have sustained me under it; but for that, I should have sunk in despair, my pain would have destroyed me." Part of the eighth chapter of the epistle to the Romans having been read in family worship, she spoke of the comfort she derived from it, especially the last two verses, and added, "I can enter into the feelings of the apostle when he exclaimed, 'In all things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.' I feel it to be very uncertain whether I shall live to the end of the year, near as it is; but it will be a happy release to me, if I am removed, and enter upon the one sabbatic year." On another occasion, after part of the nineteenth chapter of Job had been read, she exclaimed, "'Oh, precious truth, I know that my Redeemer liveth.' I can adopt the language of Job as to my condition, 'The hand of God hath

touched me;' but my hope is, that 'I shall see God.' My mind is happy, and overwhelmed with gratitude for the supporting grace of God in Christ Jesus. I have been thinking of the sufferings of Job. If my dear Savior in the garden had only support equal to his need, how can I expect more? I have that, and believe it will be continued. 'I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee,' is the language of God." Mrs. Ellis frequently referred to Pope's lines on the dying Christian, and now repeated,

> "Oh, the pain, the bliss of dying," &c.
> "Cease, fond nature, cease thy strife,
> And let me languish into life"—

not sink in annihilation, not perish in the grave, but glide out of sorrow and pain into blessedness and rest,

> "Through death to immortality."

Before the close of the year, Mrs. Ellis received, with much enjoyment, a visit from the Rev. George Burder, whose heavenly conversation, and fervent address at the footstool of Divine mercy, were rendered peculiarly refreshing to her spirit.

In the evening of the 10th of January, 1827, she had a short but very pleasant interview with a beloved sister missionary, Mrs. Reeve, in which she expressed her gratitude that she was able again to exercise her faculty of thinking. The word of God, which had always been precious to Mrs. Ellis, was never more so than now; and this evening she read several psalms, the sixty-third chapter of Isaiah, and a chapter in the New Testament; observing to those around her, "My

joy is almost ecstacy, in being able again to read this blessed word." She continued reading till apparently exhausted, when she reluctantly closed the book. As she lay meditating, tears started involuntarily from her eyes; and, on her perceiving that they were noticed, she said, "They are mingled tears, of joy and sorrow; joy at the overwhelming and distinguishing love of God, as revealed in his word; and sorrow, that such manifestations of love should have been so much neglected."

On the 23d of January, 1827, she remarked, "I have a growing conviction that I shall be some day taken off suddenly, before you are aware of it. It is my desire and determination, by the grace of God, to keep my mind free from care and anxiety about the little things of life. I thank God, that I have long been kept from it. How great is the distinguishing goodness of God to me, and how numerous his providential mercies! O that I could think more of his compassionate regard, and of my mercies; and that I could care to think of little else." Mrs. Ellis then spoke of the happiness she enjoyed. "I think I have a foretaste of the joys of the heavenly world; it does not seem possible to enjoy more elevated delights than I experience in the spiritual presence and love of my Savior; I would rather continue on this bed of pain with my joy of mind, than be raised to any degree of health, or earthly comfort, if, with it, I should have lukewarmness or coldness in love to God. My last sickness has increased my sense of the cause there is for gratitude. Every cup of tea I drink causes me to feel thankful that I could do it without the distressing sickness I formerly felt."

Towards the close of February she felt her pains much increased,—her mind sometimes in rapturous

emotions: when a sense of suffocation came over her, she felt a momentary terror at the apparent approach of death, but in general her mind was happy.

After two most painful days and nights, during which her sufferings were as violent and excruciating as they had ever been, Mrs. Ellis appeared somewhat easier. Her pains extorted groans and cries exceedingly distressing. She said she was supported; though sometimes she felt so cowardly as to wish to avoid the trial and the furnace. "I cannot say I have always assurance; but I have always a steady hope in the merits and presence of my Savior—that he will be with me to the end, and fulfil the promise he has given. Sometimes it is suggested that it may all be imagination, but immediately I feel a conviction that it is the work of God. So many appropriate passages of the holy Scriptures, and verses of hymns, are applied with power and comfort to my mind, that I feel God near at hand. If he give me faith to stand the trial, and love to endure for evermore, I can welcome all the rest,—can rejoice in anticipating heaven as a place, not simply where I shall be exempt from suffering, and free from punishment, but free from sin, and near the Savior." When crying out under her pain, she said she thought of Milne, who cried out, "O God help me;" and wished to be prayed for, that she might not dishonor God.

CHAPTER VIII.

Reviving hopes of Mrs. Ellis's recovery in the spring of 1827.—Visit from beloved relatives.—Journey to Lincoln.—Successful medical treatment.—Gratifying and progressive amendment of health.—Attendance on the public ordinances of religion.—Journey to Sheffield.—Hopes of returning to the Missionary field.—Visit to Gloucestershire.—Painful and distressing illness.—Extracts from her correspondence.—Beneficial effect of a change of residence.—Recovery in the spring of 1829.—Pleasure in again beholding the beauties of nature in the rich and varied scenery of the country.—Departure of two of her daughters for Ireland.—Her tender and anxious solicitude for the spiritual welfare of her children.—Continued recovery.—Journey to London.—Enjoyment in attending public religious services at the annual meetings in May.—Meeting with Christian friends.

For many months past Mrs. Ellis had now renounced all hope of recovery, and, though exquisitely alive to all the strong and tender affections that twine around the heart, had cheerfully surrendered herself to the conviction which each succeeding month had only served to deepen, that she was rapidly sinking into the arms of death. To her beloved family, and those who watched her couch with unceasing solicitude, the impression had become increasingly forcible, that her debilitated frame could not much longer sustain sufferings equal to those she had recently endured. It was impossible to visit her chamber without strong emotions. The intensity of her sufferings could not fail to excite the tenderest sympathy. The endurance of such accumulated and continued bodily pain rendered

her indeed "a wonder unto many;" while her meek, uncomplaining, and often cheerful affiance in God, with the animating hope and the almost ecstatic spiritual joy so frequently experienced, rendered her a monument of the power of Divine goodness as beneficial as it was astonishing to all by whom it was witnessed. She had gloried in her infirmities, that the power of Christ might rest upon her; and the chief desire of her heart had been, that he "might be magnified in her body." However fondly her dearest earthly friends had desired and prayed that she might be raised from the borders of the grave, it had seemed like hoping against hope; but He, whose thoughts are not as our thoughts, had many manifestations of his grace and power yet to give, before his faithful handmaid was to enter into rest.

During the month of April, 1827, paroxysms of suffering became less frequent and violent, and a measure of strength was gradually restored. In the month of May she was visited by beloved relatives from H— in Lincolnshire, who came to attend the sacred festivals of our British Zion, at one of which* her esteemed uncle presided at that season. Their visit was a source of grateful pleasure to Mrs. Ellis, and, by the beginning of June, her strength was so far restored, that it was thought she might sustain the fatigue of a journey to the country. As this was strongly recommended by her medical friend, an invalid carriage was obtained, and on the 8th of June she accompanied her beloved cousin on her return to Lincoln.

Although her chief cause of suffering, an affection of the spine, rendered the least shaking exceedingly painful, such was the admirable construction of the

* The annual meeting of Wesleyan Missionary Society.

vehicle, that she suffered comparatively little inconvenience. Writing to a friend in London on the 12th, she thus describes her journey. "We left P—E— at four o'clock on Friday afternoon, and, without staying on the road longer than was required to change horses and take a little tea, I reached my dear cousin's door at Lincoln on Saturday morning at half-past nine. I found the actual travelling much less painful than being lifted out of the carriage. You will be happy to hear, my dear friend, that, excepting fatigue, &c. I do not feel worse for the journey, though during the latter part of it I was in great pain.

The effect of change of air and scene, the cheerful society and kind attentions from beloved relatives in L——, was evidently beneficial to Mrs. Ellis; besides, she was there placed under the care of a very skilful surgeon, Mr. B—, who directed his attention to the removal of the chief cause of suffering, the disease of the spine, by the application of caustic on both sides of the part affected. The pain from the applications was great, but from the time they began to take effect, the other symptoms of disease subsided, and, through the Divine blessing, in a few weeks the advance towards recovery was as astonishing as it was gratifying. Such was the measure of strength vouchsafed, that Mrs. Ellis was able not only to sit up, and walk about the room, but to take exercise in the open air, to gaze again on the beauties of creation, and, what she prized much more highly than this, to be drawn in an invalid chair to the place of worship, and, after an absence of nearly four years from the sanctuary, to unite with the people of God in the services of his earthly temple. This unexpected and astonishing renewal of life excited emotions of adoring thankfulness more lively than any before experienced, and stimulated to contemplations

of the Divine goodness under new and delightful circumstances.

The dear children, on their return from school, followed their beloved mother to the hospitable dwelling of their relatives, and, sharing with her in the wonder and pleasure which her recovery produced, passed during the period of the vacation a season of as abundant earthly felicity as they had ever spent with their dearest earthly friends. The amendment of Mrs. Ellis's health continued, by the blessing of the Lord on the means used, and was experienced with strong and mingled feelings.

While at Harmston Hall, the abode of dear relatives, in speaking of her recovery in a letter to a friend, dated September 6th, 1827, she observes, "I am still improving in health and strength, though I cannot say much about walking yet. I have not had the caustic applications a second time; Mr. B—— says I cannot bear them yet, but that I am doing very well. He recommends me to seek a warmer place in which to spend the winter, as I am very susceptible of cold, and scarcely go out of doors without some inconvenience, though the air is highly beneficial to me.—Had the heartfelt satisfaction, the lovely, grateful, and holy pleasure, of receiving the sacrament with the beloved Christian friends at Mr. Byron's on Sunday last. It being the first time I had been favored to enjoy this privilege since my return to dear England, I felt what no words can express, and trust it was indeed a season of much spiritual benefit to my own soul."

Her gratitude for restoring mercy was ardent and uninterrupted, but it was blended with a fear of losing that eminent spirituality of mind, and sweet participation of the joys of the world to come, with which she

had been favored in the seasons of her recent sufferings. She also felt the pressure of anxieties connected with the prospect of still longer serving the Lord on earth, from which she had been free while under the impression that she was about to depart and to be with Christ. Her anxious desire was, to resume her labors among the people she had left in the islands of the Pacific; and the pleasure with which she contemplated joining again in the delightful work of making known the Savior's love to them, animated her hopes, and invested the future with light and gladness.

Under date of October 25th, 1827, she thus wrote to a beloved friend in London on this subject.—

"Lincoln, October 25, 1827.

"Unite with me, my dear friend, in grateful praise unto our God for all his mercies to us as a family, and pray that we may not think any sacrifice too great to make for Him who hath done so much for us. The thought of separation is a subject on which I dare not dwell, but believe that strength will be given me equal to my day. Oh yes, He who hath been with me in *six* troubles, will not forsake me in the seventh.

After so much mercy past,
He will not let me sink at last.

You will perceive that I am thinking of again bidding farewell to country and friends, and, as far as it concerns me, I know you do rejoice to think that there is more prospect of it now than there has been since our arrival in the dear land of our birth. Oh, ought I not more than ever to consider, that the life rescued from the brink of the grave should be constantly ren-

dered a living sacrifice to His praise who has granted restoring mercies. Yes, my dear friend, I do indeed feel that I am bound by stronger ties than ever to glorify God in my body and spirit, which are his; and feeling my own weakness, I rejoice that my sufficiency is of Him, who chooses the foolish and weak things of this world to fulfil his purposes of love, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of man."

So decisive were the evidences of improvement in health, that it was hoped Mrs. Ellis might leave England during the ensuing summer; and she anticipated, with much satisfaction, spending the intervening months with esteemed Christian friends. On the 29th of October, 1827, Mrs. Ellis took leave of her friends at Lincoln, and proceeded to Sheffield, where she spent very pleasantly about six weeks in the society of Mr. and Mrs. R——, and their pious and amiable family at W——, about four miles from Sheffield. The season was one of much domestic and spiritual enjoyment, of which she ever retained the most vivid and pleasing recollections. In the prospect of resuming her station abroad, Mrs. Ellis felt it to be her duty to leave in England her beloved children. The state of society among the inhabitants of the Sandwich Islands, and the prospects of the Missionaries' children brought up among them, were such as to render it exceedingly undesirable, if not perilous, to take them back; and their improvement and comfort in this country was one of the chief objects of her solicitude. Her heavenly Father mercifully preserved her from undue anxiety on a subject so tenderly interesting to an affectionate mother, and enabled her to stay her mind on him, in comparative peace. She often observed, I was left an orphan at a tender age. The Lord cared for me, and,

if it be my duty to leave my dear children, he will provide for them. Her mind was at this time greatly relieved in reference to the objects of her tender solicitude, by two kind and generous Christian families in the west of England, who affectionately proposed to take the charge and education of her two eldest daughters, as members of their own families. This disinterested and truly Christian proposal was gratefully accepted as an answer to prayer, and a manifestation of Divine favor towards the parents and their beloved children. In the middle of December, 1827, Mrs. Ellis proceeded to Nailsworth in Gloucestershire, for the purpose of passing the winter under the mild climate of that part of the country, to which she had been recommended by her medical friend, and spending a short season with those esteemed friends in whose care her beloved children, who were to meet her there in the holidays, were to be left when she departed from her native land. The journey had been made by short stages, and three nights spent with esteemed friends in Chesterfield, Derby, and Birmingham. The warm and genial climate of Gloucestershire seemed at first likely to favor the confirmation of Mrs. Ellis's health, and the realizing of hopes which had been so fondly cherished; but towards the end of January unfavorable symptoms again appeared. Recourse was had to the medical applications which had proved so efficacious at Lincoln; and though a slight alleviation was afforded, no permanent benefit followed; and so violent were the subsequent attacks, that, according to medical opinion, eight or nine months must elapse before much amendment could be expected. Yet under date of January, 31st, 1828, she thus closed a

letter, in which she had described the return of suffering, and the support she had experienced—

> "I thank thee for sickness, for sorrow, and care,
> For the thorns I have gathered, the anguish I bear:
> I praise thee, I bless thee, my King and my God,
> For the good and the evil thy hand hath bestowed."

The severity of the pain, and the means employed for its alleviation, produced excessive weakness and langor, which, from the frequent sympathy of the mind with the body, induced occasionally considerable depression of spirits, as well as bodily suffering. Though faint and cast down, the meek and amiable sufferer was not allowed to murmur or repine, but was by Divine mercy enabled to exercise a cheerful hope and a filial affiance in the tenderness and love of her compassionate Redeemer. The depression of spirits attendant on Mrs. Ellis's severe affliction, was greatly alleviated by the affectionate sympathy, unremitted attention, and pious conversation of Christian friends, whenever she was able to bear their society. From the domestic circle of Mrs. N——, in whose family she spent very happily the first few weeks after her arrival in Gloucestershire, she removed in January to the hospitable dwelling of Mrs. M——. With Mr. and Mrs. M—— she expected to remain a short time, as they, as well as Mrs. N——, had kindly proposed to take one of her beloved children, in the event of her returning to her distant scene of missionary labor.

The period during which she could enjoy delightful intercourse with her friends at Chester Hill, was exceedingly brief, and before the month had closed she experienced the painful relapse to which allusion has

been already made. This prolonged her visit to months instead of weeks, and confined her to her bed of suffering until June, and then so slight was the recovery, that her strength was barely sufficient to allow her to be removed on her couch to a cottage in the neighborhood. Nothing could exceed the affectionate solicitude of Mr. and Mrs. M—— and their amiable family, and their uniform endeavors to anticipate the wishes, and mitigate so far as human kindness could mitigate, the sufferings of their feeble and afflicted guest. After Mrs. Ellis's removal to her new habitation, which was in an airy and elevated situation, she was mercifully favored with some slight degree of amendment, which, however, was but of very short duration; her disease baffled alike the efforts of medical skill and of Christian friendship. But still her mind was mercifully supported under the frequent and painful disappointments which she was successively called to bear, after being cheered by hopes of alleviation or recovery. The views and feelings of Mrs. Ellis under these distressing circumstances appear in a very distinct and affecting manner in the extracts of her correspondence with a friend in London.

"Box near Nailsworth, Gloucestershire, July 31, 1828.

"My very dear Friend,

"O thatI could but once again hear the cheering voice of my beloved friend and sister; but, alas! I can only very seldom enjoy the poor substitute of communing with you by writing; and, perhaps I may not be able to finish this, by reason of my great weakness and complicated infirmities. But shall I, therefore, write in the language of complaint? No, rather

let me tell you of the goodness and mercy that continue to follow me and mine. It is true, I do feel the separation from my beloved friends, and among them none nearer than yourself, yet I have kind disinterested friends here, thanks to our heavenly Father, our best Friend, who does not suffer us to be left destitute or friendless. I know that it rejoices your heart to believe that there are those near who delight to do all they can to alleviate my anxiety and pain, and perform those little delicate attentions which are so soothing and consolatory in long-continued afflictions such as mine, and which you would be so happy yourself to do for me. I desire to be duly grateful to God for his great kindness in this respect to one of the most unworthy of his creatures; still I cannot (and hope I never shall) forget old and tried friends, the comfort of whose sympathy and conversation, prayers, &c. I so long experienced, and which I would cheerfully make many sacrifices again to enjoy; yet, if it seem best to unerring Wisdom that we should be separated for the present, I desire from the heart to say, 'Good is the will of the Lord concerning me;' and, with the apostle, 'I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content;' with Newton I can sometimes sing——that word is too faint to use—

> "I should, I *do* rejoice,
> Unable for myself to choose,
> I glory in the choice."

But it is not always *thus* with me, I do not *always* rejoice; no, there are seasons when the mind is deeply depressed with the thought that there must be *great*, and perhaps yet *undiscovered*, abominations within, that call for such severe discipline from a God whose

very nature and *name* is *love*. You will, I know, my dear friend, continue to pray for me, that I faint not under the chastening hand of my God, but that the affliction, which is not joyous, but grievous to flesh and blood, may more evidently (than it hitherto has done) yield in me the peaceable fruits of righteousness, to the praise and glory of His grace, who doth not willingly afflict the children of men. Surely, to feel any thing like a murmuring disposition, or impatience under the sufferings my heavenly Father sees good to inflict, is more to be dreaded (and is so by me) than any increase of bodily pains, however severe. O for faith in lively exercise, and patience to bear with becoming cheerfulness *all* the will of God; knowing that he will not allow one useless pain to be felt by those He hath *loved* with an everlasting love, and for whom he has given His only beloved Son, to suffer, bleed, and die, that they might live for ever in the enjoyment of pure and exalted happiness, where the wicked cease from troubling, and where the weary are at rest. I believe, if we thought more frequently of the sorrows, sufferings, and agonies of the *sinless* Redeemer, and that sin, which nailed him on the cross, is the cause of all our trials, we should think much less of our light afflictions, (*light*, indeed, when compared with His,) which are but for a moment, and which are not worthy to be compared with the eternal weight of glory that shall be revealed in us. O that in the contemplation of the blessedness which is to be enjoyed by those who endure unto the end through the grace given unto them, and which afflictions have a tendency to prepare us for, I may be enabled to hail them as messengers of love and mercy, and pray rather that they may have a sanctified effect, than

that they may be removed. This, my friend, is my earnest desire, both for myself and for you,—for I know you would not wish any trial to be removed until it has answered the end designed by Him who sends them all only for our good. I often take comfort in thinking that our spirits frequently meet at the same throne of grace, to petition for the same blessings for each other, and for all whom we love. My dear Mr. E—— has not been well this last week,—he left me yesterday for Wiltshire."

"Box, Sept. 17, 1828.

"My beloved Friend,

"As for myself, I am much as I was when I wrote last,—I seem as if my health really was improving, though my frequent sickness, and having no appetite, prevents my gaining *much* strength: the doctors think the back is still greatly diseased, and say I must not think of sitting up for many months yet to come. The will of God be done! O that I may patiently and willingly bear all he is pleased to lay upon me; pray for us, my dear, that we may be guided and directed, and enabled to keep in the path of duty, be it painful or pleasant; O for faith to trust our God at all times!

"Still in darkest dispensations
Doth my faithful Lord appear
With his richest consolations,
To re-animate and cheer."

Remember me kindly to my dear friends, and tell them I do not forget them, and I am sure they do not forget me in their addresses to our God and Father, We know that He will hear and answer,—but it must

be in *his* own *time* and *way*. 'Even so, Father, for so it seemeth good in thy sight.' Now the Lord of peace, give you peace by all means."

In the autumn of this year, Mrs. Ellis had the happiness of receiving a visit from this esteemed correspondent, who was the friend of her early youth, and had cherished towards her, during all the changes of subsequent life, a measure of attachment which appeared to have increased with the unremitted and augmenting sufferings of her friend. This was a source of the most grateful satisfaction to Mrs. Ellis, as the company of her beloved friend tended greatly to divert her mind from the source of suffering, which arose from an increase of fever, and acute pain in the head. This last had been a most distressing symptom in her recent sufferings, as, in addition to the increase of bodily pain which it occasioned, it prevented her being able to hear the holy Scriptures read, incapacitated for thought and reflection, and thus deprived the feeble sufferer of all the alleviation and comfort she had found in holy meditation on the Divine goodness, and in recalling to mind the promises and other portions of God's holy word. Still the power and compassion of her Divine Lord were remarkably manifest, in keeping her mind tranquil, confiding, and grateful for the many mercies still enjoyed. This is manifest in her letters, whenever she was able to write, however brief the communication might be,—and appears conspicuous in the following short extracts written at this period:—

Box, Sept. 22, 1828.

"You will unite with me in grateful praise to God for his abundant mercy towards us. I do really hope

and think that I am gaining strength, and shall recover sooner than the doctors will allow us to expect at present. We know in whose hands our lives are, and that *He* will do with us and for us all that is right and kind. Let us then take courage, and attend to *present* duty and *present* happiness, and not distrust *His* faithfulness, who hath promised that all things shall work together for the good of those who put their trust in Him."

"Box, October 23, 1828.

"How much have we to be thankful for, above many of our fellow-travellers in the road to Zion's holy hill; and when we review all the way in which *we* have been led, we cannot but be astonished at the forbearing mercy and condescending love of our God, in appearing for us in all our trials, and graciously delivering us from all our fears: how light have been our afflictions, compared to those of many of the dear people of God; and how many mitigating circumstances, and kind alleviations, have we experienced in our troubles! O that we may be enabled to give all glory due unto *Him* who hath done so much for us, and henceforth live more unreservedly to *his* praise:

"We'll praise him for all that is past,
And trust him for all that's to come."

After speaking in another letter, of her disappointment in not being sufficiently well to bear the society of her beloved children, and of her constant pain, she thus proceeds:

Box, Nov. 30, 1828.

"If it may but augment *His* praise who bled and died for us, surely we ought not, we cannot, think any

thing of our trifling sacrifices or light afflictions. If we are indeed the children of God, what are they when compared with the favors we are daily receiving at *his* hands! How much have we hourly to be forgiven? and how infinite, how innumerable, are the mercies we constantly enjoy! and, oh, how boundless that compassion, how *unparelleled* that love, which could suffer so much, forgive so freely, bestow so fully the rich blessings of the Gospel, even in this life! but when, in addition to these, we contemplate an entire freedom from sin, (without which every other blessing would be imperfect,) the pleasures which are at God's right hand; dwelling for ever in his presence where there is fulness of joy, and joys which are unspeakable and full of glory; in a word, that perfection of happiness which eye hath not seen, ear hath not heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man to conceive, but which is reserved for all who are enabled to seek and serve, and love our God and Savior, and are by him made meet for the inheritance of the saints in glory; when all this is considered, Oh, how do our light afflictions shrink into nothing! the apostle might well say, 'For I reckon that the sufferings of this present life are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.' How truly excellent and valuable is the gospel, that can impart such consolations, such supports, such heavenly peace of mind, and such views of future blessedness, as the gospel of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ does to all who are under its cheering influences.

The elevated residence which Mrs. Ellis had found salubrious and pleasant during the month of summer, proved, as the winter advanced, to be so much exposed

as to render a more sheltered abode exceedingly desirable. By the kindness of an esteemed friend, this was obtained in the midst of the village of Nailsworth: to which Mrs. Ellis was removed in the month of December, 1828. Besides the greater comfort during the winter, which Mrs. Ellis, with her beloved family around her, experienced in the habitation she now occupied, she had the privilege of seeing her only and beloved brother, who paid her a short visit at this time. The season thus spent was one deeply affecting to both, and they parted in the hope of meeting under happier circumstances than Mrs. Ellis then found herself, yet the violence with which every painful and alarming symptom had frequently returned, after a short interval of comparative alleviation, threw a sort of melancholy shade over the hopes which her affectionate brother desired to indulge. It was not long before it was found that the fears which had been entertained were not groundless. The interval of comparative amendment that attended Mrs. Ellis's last removal was but transient, and disease again assailed her shattered frame with apparently greater violence than before. To this return of her illness, a kind friend who was with her, in writing to another friend in London, thus refers:—

"Nailsworth, Feb. 11, 1829.

"At the request of your beloved friend, I write a few lines to you, to allay the anxiety which you feel on her account. She has had another and very severe attack, which since last Friday has laid her very low. Her sufferings have been very great. I have been with her a good deal, and have had an opportunity of seeing how heavily the chastening hand of her heav-

enly Father is laid upon her weak and tender frame; and how patiently she bears it. The head, she desires me to tell you, has been the principal seat of pain. She cannot lie down comfortably, or take rest in any way. 'Sleep is almost a stranger to her at present, and yesterday her sickness was so great that she could get no rest at all. This is distressing: yet, amidst all, her mind is kept in perfect peace, and she is cheerful and happy. Oh! my dear friend, what a religion must ours be, that can thus support, and animate, and cheer the soul in distress and pain like her's."

Mrs. Ellis herself shortly afterwards thus refers to her sufferings at this period now under review, and of the sources of consolation and support by which she was sustained:—

"Nailsworth, March 12, 1829.

"My dear friend,

"As soon as I am able to hold a pen, I hasten to relieve your mind of the anxiety I know it has felt on account of the severe relapse I have experienced. The assurance of sharing largely your sympathy and your prayers is often a comfort to my mind in the midst of excruciating bodily pain; but, O my dear friend, what a mercy it is for us, that we both have a Friend who can be to us, and do for us, better than we can possibly do for, or be, towards each other; however we may desire and endeavor to be all that earthly friendship can prove. He is at *all times* touched with a feeling of our infirmities, and He is a friend who is not only always ready to afford us relief, but has also power to do all; yes, and he is always near unto us, so that we may confidently rest in his

love,—assured that He will not suffer us to be tried above what we are able to bear, through His grace supporting us. You will, my friend, be pleased to hear that the same Divine support has been graciously granted unto me as heretofore, and that although my pains have abounded, yet, blessed for ever be the God and Father of all our mercies, my consolations have much more abounded, through Christ Jesus. But I have neither time nor strength to tell you half of the goodness and mercy of God, as manifested towards me, in placing underneath me his everlasting arms, bearing me safely through my pain, and again so far recruiting my strength as to allow me once more to address a few lines to you, my very dear friend and sister in the gospel. This is the first day that I have been at all able to write a line in a letter (even to the dearest friend on earth—my own dear husband) for these six weeks past, and now I write in great pain, and must soon leave off. I think I hear you say, If we have the presence of our dear Savior, that will make amends for the absence of every other friend. O that I could but love this best Friend as I desire, and serve Him as I ought! Help me, my dear, to praise Him for relieving, in any degree, my late severe pains, and for at all times being more to me than my fears, and ten thousand times better than my deserts;—or, where, alas! should I now be?"

By the blessing of her compassionate Lord on the means employed, the sufferings of Mrs. Ellis, gradually diminished, and a slight yet progressive amendment in health was graciously vouchsafed, and in the month of June she was able to bear removal to a residence more eligibly situated than that to which she had been brought in the beginning of the preceding win-

ter, and in which, as the summer advanced, she did not find herself so well. The change was evidently beneficial, and the afflicted invalid, who came to the neighborhood for a visit of a couple of months, but had been confined for nearly two years to her couch of languishing and pain, was in the month of August so far recovered as to be carried out into the garden for some hours every day when the weather admitted, and to be drawn out in an invalid chair for a considerable distance. The appearance of the neighborhood is remarkably beautiful, and the varied scenes of fertility and loveliness in nature, which every where presented themselves, operated with unwonted effect upon a mind always susceptible of delightful impressions from the beauties of nature, and now brought forth almost from the very borders of the grave, to contemplate the Divine wisdom and goodness, as set forth in the wondrous glories of the visible creation. Under the emotions of hallowed joy which her progressive recovery now excited, Mrs. Ellis thus wrote to a beloved friend in London:

"Newmarket, August 19, 1829.

"My dear Friend,

"You will, I know, rejoice to hear of my returning health and strength, and unite with me in gratefully adoring our heavenly Father for his abounding goodness, in once more raising me from the very borders of the grave. Pray for me, my dear friend, that the life spared and strength given may be more than ever rendered a cheerful and grateful sacrifice to Him who is the author of all our mercies, and the bountiful donor of every good.

"You will see from the date of this, that we have removed from Nailsworth. From what I suffered

nearly the whole time that I resided in the town, which you know is situated in a valley, and the great improvement in my health since my removal, I am induced to think that Nailsworth was not suited to my constitution, and that it was a wise arrangement in Providence that obliged me to remove thence. O that I may be duly grateful to Him who numbereth the very hairs on our head, and without whose knowledge even a sparrow falleth not to the ground. Behind our house we have a beautiful grove, in a shady and elevated part of which I have had a seat made, on which I am able to recline most days, when the weather is fine, beholding, with a pleasure which those only know whose views have been for many months circumscribed by the walls of a sick chamber, the delightful scenery of our little sequestered valley, and enjoying the benign influence of the pure and refreshing breeze. The scenery is truly charming; and I frequently wish I had you, my dear friend, to feel with me how inviting, how soothing, is nature's tranquil loveliness to those who can exclaim, with Cowper, and all who look above the face of nature to Him who spreadeth forth all its profusion of variety and beauty for his own glory, and for the happiness of man, sinful man—

> "He looks abroad into the varied field
> Of nature, and though poor, perhaps, compared
> With those whose mansions glitter in his sight,
> Calls the delightful scenery all his own.
> His are the mountains, and the valleys his,
> And the resplendent rivers his, to enjoy
> With a propriety that none can feel,
> But who, with filial confidence inspired,
> Can lift an unpresumptuous eye,
> And smiling say—My Father made them all!
> Are they not his by a peculiar right,
> And by an emphasis of interest his,

Whose eye they fill with tears of holy joy,
Whose heart with praise, and whose exalted mind
With worthy thoughts of that unwearied love,
That planned, and built, and still upholds the world
So clothed with beauty for rebellious man!"

"But whither am I wandering? Cowper, you know is my favorite poet, and, when I begin quoting from him, I find it difficult to close. What will you say, my dear friend, when I tell you I propose, God willing, going to the house of God next Sabbath, with my dear partner, and the multitude who keep holy day: join me at the same throne of grace; O let us supplicate blessings on each other's heads."

The following extracts from a letter to her beloved daughter, then at school in the neighborhood, shews how anxious Mrs. Ellis was to improve every occasion of intercourse with her children, for the purpose of drawing their attention to the all-important subject of personal religion:—

"Newmarket, October, 1829.

"I intended to write you a long letter, to be enclosed in the parcel which you will receive, I trust, on the anniversary of your birth-day; but you will be sorry to hear that I have been exceedingly ill for a fortnight past; and my head is so much affected, that writing is very painful. I have been obliged to have blisters and leeches both on the chest and head, and am to have leeches on again to night. Such being the case, you will be satisfied with a few lines, and I must not gratify my own desire by endeavoring to write more. I have not been able to sit up since the seventeenth of this month; this, therefore, must be written lying down. I have sent you a

small present, that you may have the pleasure of sharing it with your companions,—the principal gratification to be derived from such presents. You know, my dear girl, that I do not send it to you that you may think any thing of the pleasure of merely partaking of it, as you are aware that this is a subject that I do not wish should employ either your thoughts or *time*, which may be appropriated to so many valuable and important purposes. I trust you consider it beneath the character and regard of an intelligent and immortal being, to devote any more time or thoughts to these and all similar sources of comfort than is necessary. I do not wish to deprive you of the happiness you may have anticipated in the enjoyment of your birth-day recreation. There is a satisfaction in sharing such little presents with your young friends, and in seeing their happiness in receiving them; and there is a pleasure in thinking of dear relations, who have supplied these tokens of affection; and this is the kind of pleasure I wish you to enjoy. But, my dear girl, there is one thing I wish you more especially to think of with gratitude and love, —the goodness of God in favoring you with kind friends and instructors, to minister to your comfort and improvement. While many have neither covering, shelter, or food for the body, nor instruction for the mind, you have both. Let this excite your devout affection to your heavenly Father, and, next to Him, to those through whom you receive those gifts of his mercy; and let it also raise in your heart compassion and sympathy for those who are not so highly favored. May you remember from whose all-bounteous hand every comfort flows. I sincerely wish you many happy returns of the day, and hope you will not forget, in your first waking moments, to pray for the blessing of God

upon all you engage in through the day. When you retire to rest at night, reflect seriously on the events of the past year, and ask yourself, as in the sight of Jehovah, whether you have sought to glorify Him, to improve the advantages he has conferred, as you will wish you had done when time is receding, and eternity opening before you. Thank God for all his gifts of providence and grace, and pray sincerely and frequently that he would enable you to devote your future life to Him. Ask Him to take away the heart of stone, and give you an heart of flesh; to convince you of sin, of righteousness, and judgment to come, and to lead you by faith to the atoning sacrifice, even to the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world. I have much more that I wish to say, but my strength fails. You know, my beloved child, that we wish you to become amiable, humble, useful, and devoted to God. Love has dictated every line of this. Be assured you will have, on this day, the earnest prayers of your parents, and many dear Christian friends, who long to see you walking in wisdom's ways. O let them not pray in vain. Unite your prayers with theirs, and may God hear and abundantly answer them.

The cards, with the poem on them, were sent from Ireland by a friend of your dear papa's; I should like you to learn the poem, it is one of our friend Mr. Montgomery's."

During the remainder of the year, Mrs. Ellis continued to enjoy the pleasure and benefit of exercise in the open air, and to share the privilege, which she prized still more highly, of visiting the sanctuary of God, and joining with his people in worshipping before

him. Light again beamed upon the future, and hope grew strong in proportion to the period during which the evident improvement in her health was experienced.

It was the privilege of Mrs. Ellis, during every period of her long-continued illness, to share the affectionate sympathy of many excellent Christian friends, not only in the immediate neighborhood of her abode, but in different parts of the United Kingdom; and the pressure of her affliction was greatly alleviated by the many practical manifestations she received of the sincerity and strength of their regard. Much of the anxiety of Mrs. Ellis arose from the circumstances of her beloved children, who were, in consequence of her own illness and the engagements of Mrs. Ellis, which allowed him but a very short period of the year for the enjoyment of their society, almost deprived of the benefits and pleasures of a home. But in the commencement of 1830, Mr. Ellis's mind was relieved of much anxiety respecting her children, by the disinterested regard of two excellent ladies in Dublin, who proposed to her to receive her eldest daughter as an inmate of their dwelling, and to superintend her education. Mrs. U——, of the same city, kindly invited the youngest to her dwelling, and generously proposed that the child of the afflicted Missionary should pursue her education with her own daughters, two of whom were nearly of the same age. The proposals were gratefully accepted, and in the month of March Mrs. Ellis parted with her beloved children, who proceeded to the residences of their friends in the metropolis of Ireland, where the eldest remained two and the youngest three years. During this period, every attention that prudence, affection, and a sacred regard to their highest

interests could dictate, was unceasingly manifested towards them, and it is hoped with decisive and permanent benefit.

Throughout the spring of 1830, Mrs. Ellis's health, by the Divine blessing, continued, with slight occasional interruptions, to improve. A change of air was recommended, with a view to further recovery; and as, in the opinion of her medical attendant, her strength was equal to the effort, Mrs. Ellis in the middle of April was removed to London, where she was received with ardent affection by her beloved relatives and friends, who had by sympathy shared her joys and sorrows in the prospect of recovery, and the subsequent alarming distress, which she had experienced during the three years that had elapsed since she left them.

The following extract of a letter to her eldest daughter, written immediately after her arrival in London, shews in a pleasing manner how constantly she desired the spiritual benefit of her beloved children, and how promptly she availed herself of every suitable occasion for urging upon their attention, with all affection and earnestness, the necessity of seeking the blessings of salvation.

"London, April 15, 1830.

"My dear Mary,

"You will be surprised to see this dated from London; but you will be pleased to find that I have continued to improve in health, so as to be strong enough to bear the journey. I arrived here on Wednesday morning, and, after a day's rest, am as well as I was when I left Nailsworth. Mrs. J—— has lately been plunged in severe affliction by the sudden death of her daughter Mary. The dear child left her parents on

the Monday, and returned to school; on the following Friday, while employed in writing her copy, she complained of head-ache;—her governess kindly told her to go up stairs, and lie down on the bed; which she did. In about a quarter of an hour afterwards, her governess went up to see how she was, and was greatly shocked to find that she had ceased to breathe. What a solemn warning is this, my dear Mary, to us! How sudden the transition from time to eternity; and how powerfully it warns us not to put off till *to-morrow* what may and what *ought* to be done *to-day*. How impressively it enforces the important admonitions, 'Prepare to meet thy God;' and, 'Be ye also ready, for in an hour ye think not, the Son of man cometh.' Perhaps your dear papa told you of the death of Mary J——, when he wrote to you; if so, *I* need not urge upon your attention the necessity of self-examination, meditation, and prayer; yet the subject of personal preparation for death is of such infinite moment, that we cannot think of it too frequently. May you, my beloved child, be taught, so to number your days, as to apply your heart unto wisdom. May He who keepeth Israel, who 'neither slumbereth nor sleepeth,' guide, direct, and keep you in all your ways, and allow us the unspeakable happiness of seeing you walking in his fear and keeping his commandments."

In the society of endeared relatives and friends, Mrs. Elis spent the season of sacred festivities in the metropolis, connected with the annual meetings of the Institutions of piety and benevolence in our land. One or two it was her happiness to attend, as well as the more regular ordinances of public worship; and the hallowed joy which she derived from being present at the meeting of the London Missionary Society was

almost more than she was able to sustain. It is scarcely possible to conceive of her almost ecstatic feelings in sharing the rich privileges to which she was now restored. Under date of May 5th, she thus wrote—

"How thankful ought we to be to our heavenly Father for his goodness to us, in his interposition on the behalf of our dear children. O may we testify our gratitude by the devotion of every power to Him who causeth his loving-kindness continually to pass before us. I heard two excellent sermons on Sabbath last, by Mr. Tidman :—in the morning from, "It was well it was in thine heart," &c.; and in the evening from, "Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord," &c., a most faithful discourse. I felt it, indeed, a privilege to be allowed once more, after fifteen years' absence and illness, to unite with some of my dear friends in the worship of God, in one of his sanctuaries in this highly favored city; yet I could not help contrasting (as we walked the few steps home) the noise and bustle which prevailed, with the quietness of a Sabbath evening in the Society Islands."

CHAPTER IX.

A residence by the sea-side recommended to Mrs. Ellis.—Visit to Brighton.—Injurious and painful effects of the journey.—Kindness of her medical attendant and friends.—Alarming and distressing illness.—Seeming near approach of death.—Views and feelings in relation to eternity.—Partial recovery.—Return to London.—Remarkable and gracious support under circumstances of unusual suffering.—Strength of maternal solicitude for the spiritual welfare of her children.—Extracts of letters to her daughters.—Abounding gratitude for domestic enjoyments.—Extracts of letters from the South Sea Islands.—Last letters to her daughters.—Seeming amendment.—Sudden appearance of alarming symptoms.—Insensibility.—Death.—Interment.

Shortly after Mrs. Ellis's arrival in London, a visit to the sea-side was recommended; and, anxious to avail herself of every means for improving her health, which her increasing strength enabled her to employ, she undertook, in the end of May, a journey to Brighton, hoping that the effect of the sea air for a few weeks would, by the blessing of the Lord, accelerate her recovery. The motion of the coach proved exceedingly distressing; and the immediate effect of the journey was a return of many of the symptoms from which she had been free for a considerable time.

On reaching Brighton, Mrs. Ellis was welcomed with the most cordial affection by many sincere Christian friends, who strove as much as possible to relieve her of every anxiety, and contribute to her comfort, while the soothing attentions and judicious treatment

of her esteemed medical friend, Mr. F——, were most assiduously applied, to remove any injury she had sustained from the journey, and inspired hope of ultimate and permanent benefit. For some time, her mind was sustained by the buoyancy of hope thus inspired; but as her sufferings increased, she found her faith and patience again brought to a severe and painful test. Speaking of her circumstances and prospects, Mrs. Ellis remarks, in a letter dated Brighton, June 3rd, 1830: "Mr. F—— thinks that the air of Brighton will be beneficial. I am in the midst of kind friends, receiving every medical and other attention. Mr. F. is exceedingly attentive:" and towards the close of the month she thus continued—"My doctor is a most excellent man, a second Dr. B——, being much like him in sympathy, kindness, piety, &c. He has seen me daily, and even twice a day, till within the last day or two, all gratuitously. I have been obliged to have recourse to my old remedies, blisters and leeches, and have now a large blister open on the back. I am, however, thankful that these are remedies, though severe ones. I am better, and think the inflammation is now subsiding. I have been entirely confined to my bed, excepting two days that I lay on the sofa for a short time. I intend, please God I am no worse, getting into the next room, and lying on the sofa, to-morrow. I am in comfortable lodgings. The servant is a pious girl, and exceedingly kind and attentive—never seems to think any thing she does a trouble,—which makes it comfortable for me: so you see, my dear friend, that if I set my mercies over against my afflictions, I have no cause to complain, but rather to be silent, to be contented, to rejoice for the consolations I share are rich and abundant."

The strong and enduring spiritual comfort which Mrs. Ellis enjoyed at this season, she viewed as indicating, in a peculiar manner, the tender sympathy of her merciful Redeemer, through whose compassionate regard she found, that as affliction abounded, consolation did much more abound. This was her happy experience during the remainder of the year 1830, though she had rarely passed through seasons of more intense suffering than those which in its closing months she was called to endure. In the month of July the symptoms of her disease became so alarming, that on two successive days, letters were dispatched, at the earnest request of her medical friend, to Mr. Ellis, then travelling on behalf of the Missionary Society in Wales, urging his immediate return, as the continuance of the life of Mrs. Ellis seemed to her anxious friends alarmingly uncertain. By the Divine blessing on the means used, her sufferings were mitigated, and a partial respite graciously afforded. But the duration of this comparative amendment was exceedingly brief, for in the month of October her sufferings became unusually severe, and the prostration of strength with which they were attended, such as to excite in the bosoms of her friends the most painful apprehensions. The extent to which these feelings prevailed will appear from the following extract of a letter from the Rev. Mr. G. addressed to Mr. Ellis, who, on the partial recovery of his afflicted wife, had proceeded on a public duty to a distant part of the country.

Brighton, October 19, 1830.

" My dear Friend,

" I certainly ought to have written yesterday, but I was desirous of this morning's report first, determining

to send the letter by express to London, to save a post. I have just now received from Mr. Fletcher *more unfavorable* accounts. He says Mrs. Ellis has had a return of the same kind of attack as that from which she suffered when you were last absent. On Saturday night a violent shivering took place, which was succeeded by fever and pain. The fever and pain not yielding to remedies, lead me to fear that very serious mischief is going on. I hope therefore you will return immediately."

The means employed to alleviate the extremity of Mrs. Ellis's suffering were again, by the Divine blessing, effectual to a certain extent, and hopes were once more cherished that she might yet be raised from the bed of languor, restlessness and pain. These were, however, speedily succeeded by an opposite order of feelings, as in the month of November the most distressing symptoms recurred, and to her own mind, and the apprehensions of her sympathising relatives and friends, it seemed exceedingly uncertain whether before the close of the year her life would not terminate in the spot to which she had but a few months previously repaired, elate with hopes of obtaining, from the salubrity if its air, invigorated health, with ability for extended enjoyment and usefulness. Under these circumstances, painful as they were, and keenly as they were felt by the feeble and afflicted sufferer herself, she prayed earnestly that she might ever be duly sensible of the Divine goodness, maintained a vigilant watchfulness against the slightest inclination to complain; while she appeared to find unceasing satisfaction in enumerating the many alleviations with which she was favored, and the happy difference which the distinguishing favor of divine mercy had made between

her circumstances, and those of others, who, under sufferings equally severe, had also to bear the horrors of remorse, the pangs of a guilty conscience, and a fearful looking-for of judgment to come. These considerations, with the belief that her affliction was sent in mercy, not in judgment, and would be removed, or terminate in an exceeding and eternal weight of glory, often seemed to raise her completely above the naturally depressing influence of bodily pain, to impress her powerfully with a sense of the aboundings of divine grace, and to impart to her mind a degree of peace, spirituality, and cheerfulness, that were equally edifying and astonishing to those who attended her, or were privileged to behold the fruits of the Spirit, in the long suffering, gentleness, love, and gratitude so remarkably displayed.

These were the circumstances under which the winter passed. In the month of March, 1831, Mrs. Ellis enjoyed a longer respite than usual from very severe suffering, and hopes began to revive in the circle of her beloved family and friends, that her disease might yet be rebuked, and a partial measure of health, if not complete recovery, enjoyed. But these hopes, like those by which they had been preceded, seemed to be excited only to present the patient sufferer an occasion for exercising faith in the divine wisdom and mercy, in the mournful and afflictive disappointment which followed. In the month of April a severe relapse was experienced; the sufferings which Mrs. Ellis now endured, especially pain in the head, seemed to be almost more than her shattered frame could bear, and, sad as the prospect was to those who surrounded her, she expressed her hope that the time of her departure might be at hand. Her effort and her prayer had been, that she might be uniformly the subject of a

frame of mind that should enable her to say, " All the days of my appointed time will I wait until my change come;" yet she now frequently expressed a desire to depart and to be with Christ, if agreeable to her heavenly Father's will. The complication of disorders under which Mrs. Ellis had for some time languished, the original affection of the spine, with very extensive internal inflammation, and now the distracting aching of the head at times almost depriving her of thought and reason, appeared to fill up the measure of her earthly sufferings. Her own conviction was, that they were sent to release her imprisoned spirit from its pain-worn body, and open the way for her entrance to that region, in which the inhabitant shall no more say I am sick, and whence sorrow and sighing shall for ever flee away. On the 18th of May she repeated, with deep feeling, and evident application to herself, the following hymn of her favorite poet, Cowper :—

To Jesus' the crown of my hope,
My soul is in haste to be gone:
O bear me, ye cherubims, up,
And waft me away to his throne.

My Savior, whom absent I love,
Whom not having seen I adore,
Whose name is exalted above
All glory, dominion, and power.

Dissolve thou these bonds that detain
My soul from her portion in thee:
Ah, strike off this adamant chain,
And make me eternally free.

When that happy era begins,
When arrayed in thy glories I shine,

Nor grieve any more by my sins
The bosom on which I recline.

O then shall the veil be removed,
And around me thy brightness be poured,
I shall meet Him whom absent I love,
I shall see whom unseen I ador'd.

And then never more shall the fears,
The trials, temptations, and woes,
That darken this valley of tears,
Intrude on my blissful repose.

Or if yet remembered above,
Remembrance no sadness shall raise;
They will be but new signs of thy love,
New themes for thy wonder and praise.

Thus the strokes which from sin and from pain
Shall set me eternally free
Will but strengthen and rivet the chain
Which binds me, my Savior, to thee.

Mrs. Ellis had rarely appeared more habitually under a strong impression that she was in the valley of the shadow of death, and that the day of her redemption was drawing nigh, than at this season. Those passages of holy writ which declare the Lord's faithfulness, and promise his gracious presence with his people in their struggle with the last enemy, and those which animate with assurance of immediate transition to the ineffable joys of his presence, were most cordially welcomed, and cheerfully retained. On one occasion about this time, she said, with as great emotion as her remaining strength would admit, "How comfortable and supporting, to repose on the all-sufficient sacrifice of Christ! How complete and entire the mitigation of all earthly suffering! What misery

would it be to have to bear, in addition to all this pain, a sense of aggravated sin, of deliberately accumulated guilt. Oh, what condescension, what mercy in the Lord, to declare that the death of his saints is precious in his sight!"

From within a very short time after her arrival in Brighton, she had been deprived of the pleasure she occasionally found in committing her thoughts and feelings to paper; but a few detached sentences, written in pencil, it is presumed about this time, shew the prevailing subject of thought, and bias of feeling:—

"My home henceforth is in the skies,
Earth, seas, and sun, adieu:
All heaven unfolded to my eyes,
I have no sight for you."

"For he looked for a city that hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God."

"Rise up, my soul, and let my thoughts of home
Accelerate thy movements thitherward;
'Tis but a few more weary steps, and thou
Wilt bid farewell to all the woes of time,
Wilt pass the threshold of thy Father's house,
And, having entered, shalt remove no more.
Thy royal mansion, sumptuously adorned
With the bright trophies of redeeming love,
By Jesus is prepared; and angels stand
Waiting His word to take thy spirit home."

Rarely has the grace of God been more signally displayed, or the superiority of the Christian's peace and joy to all the vicissitudes and deep afflictions of this present life been more happily and advantageously exemplified, than in the support and comfort of Divine

love which Mrs. Ellis experienced at this time, and the meek, patient, cheerful, grateful frame of mind which she uniformly manifested, and which so often rendered her chamber a most delightful and instructive school of Christian resignation to many of the sincere and affectionate disciples of the Savior, by whom she was visited. Many felt it was a scene privileged

> "Beyond the common walks of life,
> Quite on the verge of heaven."

So precarious had the life of Mrs. Ellis seemed for some time, that her two beloved children in Ireland had been sent for, that they might have the melancholy satisfaction of seeing her, if possible, once more in the present world. They arrived in the month of June, and found their beloved but pain-worn mother still alive, and even better than when they had been sent for. Yet it was only at intervals, and for a short period at a time that she was at first able to see them, but it was a source of comfort to her to receive them. Prayer on behalf of the sufferer was again heard, and, contrary to all expectation, she gradually revived during the months of June and July, and at the close of the latter her affectionate children received her benediction and her prayers, and again took their leave, animated by the hope of receiving tidings of the continuance of that amendment, the incipient commencement of which had afforded them so much satisfaction. It was a great addition to Mrs. Ellis's affliction to be obliged to forego the pleasure of her dear children's company; but it was rarely that she could bear the excitement of having more than one of them in the room at a time, and that only at intervals, while her

head was occasionally so much affected, as to render her unable to allow the devotional exercises of the family to be performed in her room, or even to hear portions of Scripture read.

Mr. Ellis had been called, in the commencement of the year 1831, to discontinue his visits to different parts of the country, and to engage in a department of Missionary service which required him to reside in the metropolis. Mrs. Ellis was anxious to be removed to London; and the opinion of her medical friend had been repeatedly taken, as to the expediency of her attempting the journey. But it was not till November that she was allowed to cherish the least hope of being able to do so with safety. About this time she was enabled, with much fatigue and pain, to resume her pen; and alluding, under date, November 17, 1831, to being again able to write, she observes,

"You must not, however, conclude from this that I am almost well,—still I am thankful for any diminution of the acute and constant pains which I have endured since May, 1830. I really do think that I have gained a little strength this last month; I have had a better appetite, and a longer interval between my severe inflammatory attacks. Although from Friday last until to-day I have been suffering under one, yet it has not continued so long as formerly; and in the use of the usual means, the pains have been less distressing. May we be duly grateful to our God, who surrounds us with loving-kindness and tender mercies. Dr. C——e is more favorable to my undertaking the journey to London than Mr. F—— was, and I have almost regretted not taking advantage of the clear fine weather that we have had lately. I sometimes think I could bear the journey; but the preparation, and the unsettled state we should be in

afterwards, I dread as much or more than the journey. I hope, however, we shall be directed, and I am sure that we shall have strength given for whatever is the will of our God concerning us."

Mrs. Ellis's medical friends having stated, that though it was "at all times impossible to calculate on the continuance of any state of improvement for twenty-four hours," and that, "under her existing ordinary circumstances, the journey could not be attempted *without risk*;" yet, that there were "days when she was better than usual, and when, if the weather were favorable, and a conveyance at hand, she might venture on the journey." Arrangements were made early in December for her removal to town. On her arrival in Brighton, a friend had kindly offered to her the use of a large easy carriage, whenever she might be able to take the benefit of the air; but she had never been sufficiently well to avail herself of his kindness. As this carriage was suitable, it was prepared for the journey to London,—a very carefully constructed invalid-couch, fixed on springs, was obtained from London, and placed inside the carriage; and in the second week of December, Mrs. Ellis was removed from Brighton. The couch, on which she was able to keep the horizontal position, was remarkably easy; the journey was made with as much speed as possible. The presence of her medical friend, Dr. C——, who obligingly accompanied her, gave her confidence as to the facility with which any remedy that might be necessary during the journey would be applied; and, through Divine goodness, she reached London without any material increase of suffering.

The slight degree of fever and additional pain, to which the journey had subjected Mrs. Ellis, soon ceased, and her general state of health continued

through the spring of 1832 much the same as it had been during the latter part of the time she spent at Brighton. Her ordinary and daily sufferings she thought less severe than formerly, but attacks of inflammation and distress were scarcely less frequent. A month seldom passed without a great increase of pain from this cause, which was generally removed by the use of opiates, application of leeches, or blisters. These applications, though they relieved the severity of pain, were followed by great debility, which lasted for some time, and usually, as she began to recover strength, and was enabled to take additional nourishment, premonitory symptoms of a renewed attack presented themselves, and required a fresh application of the often-repeated remedies!

Few individuals have, perhaps, been under the necessity of using the above means of relief to an extent equal to that to which Mrs. Ellis employed them; extreme pain had pervaded the head and the whole of the body, and there was scarcely a part to which they had not been repeatedly applied. The operation of these remedies, especially the blisters, was ofter painful, to one to whom days and nights of restlessness and weariness had been so long appointed, more particularly when applied to the head or the spine, yet in nothing was the consoling and supporting influence of Divine mercy more conspicuous than in the cheerfulness with which the applications were received, and the patience with which the pain inseparable from their employment was borne. Mrs. Ellis often expressed her deep feeling of gratitude, that such means of relief had been mercifully provided, that in her circumstances they were so readily obtained, and that, notwithstanding the long continuance and frequency of their use, they did not lose their power to relieve. She would often observe

to those around, who were sympathizing with her in the distress which the operation of the blisters evidently occasioned, that it would soon be over, and relief would follow, which was much better than the continuance and increase of the pain which it was the means of removing. So completely did Mrs. Ellis feel herself in the hand of the Father of mercies, that the decrease of suffering, and apparent amendment, ceased to excite any very strong hopes of recovery; and the return of seasons of unusual pain appeared to occasion less depression of spirits than during the earlier periods of her affliction. It seemed to be her uniform desire and prayer to bear pain, not only without repining, but with cheerfulness, as a part in the arrangements of Him who has no pleasure in the sufferings of any of his creatures, but who often selects the time of affliction as a season in which to manifest the strength and sweetness of his love towards his confiding children, and to give them earnests here of the blessedness that shall be enjoyed hereafter, or as means of preparing for larger participations of its felicity and glory. The frequency and acuteness of suffering appeared to excite to livelier emotions of gratitude for every interval of comparative relief; and when a feeling of regret was expressed, it was that her heavenly Father should, in infinite wisdom, find so much discipline necessary to conform her will to his, or effect in her his own good pleasure.

In the spring of 1832 Mrs. Ellis had the pleasure of welcoming her eldest daughter from Ireland; and though still feeble and afflicted, she was enabled to allow her to remain at home for some months. This was a source of great comfort to the parent as well as to the child, for whose spiritual welfare, as well as that

of her other dear children, the afflicted mother continued to cherish the most lively concern. Severe and protracted suffering seemed to have quickened rather than enfeebled the tender yearnings of maternal solicitude, whence had arisen some of the strongest emotions of which her heart had been susceptible. Mrs. Ellis more than once observed, that, if she ever felt a wish to live, it was chiefly for her beloved children. The desire for their improvement and happiness formed the strongest tie to earth and the things of this present world. She had for some time ceased to write, excepting when, from the fulness of her heart, she attempted to communicate with them. The distinct and familiar manner in which, under all the constraining influence of a mother's love, she sought to impress upon the minds of her beloved children the importance of making sincere and entire devotedness to God the object of their first and chief concern, is peculiarly manifest in the following extracts of letters to her daughters, written at this period.

To her eldest, who was at this time in an excellent ladies'-school at Mill Hill, a short distance from London; after referring to some topics connected with the pursuits of her daughter, she continues in her letter, which is dated from

"Islington, October 1, 1832.

"Personal religion, my dear Mary, is indeed the most important subject that can occupy our attention and engage our thoughts; compared with it, every thing else dwindles into insignificance; and nothing can excite in my heart more ardent emotions of gratitude, or cheer me on my bed of languishing, so much as to know that my beloved children are convinced of

its paramount claims, and are seeking this one thing needful—that good part that shall not be taken away from them. Write to me as often as you have an opportunity; and be assured, my dear girl, that letters which prove to me that you are earnestly desiring to grow in grace, and in the knowledge of Christ Jesus our Lord, will always be cordials to my heart. Never forget that means are inseparably connected with the end to be accomplished, in spiritual things as well as in those that are temporal. As reasonable would it be to expect the corn to grow without sowing the seed, or our bodies to be nourished without needful food, as to hope to obtain the victory over the evil propensities of our nature, and experience an increase of love to God springing from faith in the atoning sacrifice, with an enlarged measure of that internal principle of holiness which produces the fruits of the Spirit, without the persevering use of all the means enjoined for the attaining those invaluable blessings. These means, my love, you know, are prayer, watchfulness, reading the Scriptures, private meditation, self-examination, &c. So that if you feel a diminution in the ardor of your affection and the strength of your principles, or less interest in the services of the sanctuary; ask yourself, if you have not been deficient, in the performance of some of these duties. I feel my strength failing, so must leave this interesting subject. I am suffering much pain of body, but, through the abundant goodness of my heavenly Father, am mercifully supported, and daily experience the fulfilment of that gracious declaration, "My God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus."

In the close of the same month she thus brought the same important subject under the notice of her youngest

daughter, at that time an inmate of the family of Dr. U——, of Dublin.

"Islington, October 31, 1832.

"My beloved Anne,

"As Mr. L—— expects to leave Islington to-morrow, and your dear papa is absent, I will try and prepare a few lines to you. I have suffered much pain lately: but I know that it is all inflicted by a kind compassionate Father in infinite wisdom and love. O that it may be sanctified to me, and every member of my family. I think I am more anxious that this effect should be produced, than that the affliction should be removed. Yet, in submission to the Divine will, we are allowed to pray for the removal of our trials. The severest part of my affliction, and that which I find most difficult to bear cheerfully, is the separation from my beloved children. I must entreat you, my dear girl, to write frequently. I am sure if you knew the pleasure it affords me to receive a line from you, and the anxiety I suffer when I am not so favored, you would not allow your letters to be so 'few and far between.' Write as often as you have opportunity, as correspondence tends to lessen the pain of absence. I am very sorry that you find any thing to interfere with your retiring at the time fixed on Saturday evening, as these times are generally to me seasons of great enjoyment; and the thought that we are present in spirit supplicating the same rich blessings, gives a sacred pleasure to the hallowed hour, which cannot be described: I hope, therefore, that you will retire as often as you can."

The reference which Mrs. Ellis here makes to the hour for retirement, regards an arrangement commenced, in unison with beloved friends in America in 1825, for setting apart one hour every week for praying specially for each other. This was afterwards extended to the members of her own family. The engagements of Mr. Ellis required him to be much from home; and the nervous and physical weakness and pain of Mrs. Ellis was such as to require the utmost quietude, and rarely to allow of her having any of her children at home. It was, therefore, arranged that one hour every Saturday afternoon should be spent by each alone, in meditation on the circumstances of the members of the family respectively, and special prayer for each individual. By Mrs. Ellis these seasons were most scrupulously observed; no interruption that could be avoided was allowed; and, however much she wished to see any friend who might call during this consecrated hour, her attendant had instructions to say she was then particularly engaged. She often spoke of them as seasons in which she was occasionally favored with peculiar delight in drawing near unto God, and with a strong and soothing assurance that her prayers on behalf of her beloved children would be answered. The arrangement was one which not only proved a sweet solace to her own mind, but was a season of much sacred enjoyment, and, it is hoped, spiritual benefit, to the other members of the family: it also proved one of the most gracious alleviations of the trials of their long and frequent separations.

The alternations of suffering and alleviation which had marked the year 1832, continued throughout 1833; and, with increasing enjoyment of Divine con-

solation, there appeared to be a more entire affiance in God, a recognition of his hand in every occurrence, and a cheerful habitual devolving of every care upon him. Mrs. Ellis was enabled to enjoy, to a greater extent than she had ever done before during her illness, the presence of her children, who spent a larger portion of the year than usual with her. Her youngest daughter had returned from Ireland in the month of June, 1833, and for several weeks afterwards her four dear children were at home; and though she never left her bed, excepting when removed from it by others, and endured violent paroxysms of pain, there were few days in which she was not able to have one of them for an hour at a time in her room. The frequent visits of ministers and other pious friends, the return of Mr. Ellis every evening, and the daily meeting of all at the family altar, appeared to afford a measure of earthly enjoyment that excited the liveliest feelings of gratitude, and occasionally gave birth to hopes of still greater blessings, even in the present world. If, at this time, one feeling more than another was habitual with Mrs. Ellis, it was the gratitude that arose from an almost overwhelming sense of the Divine goodness, and a practical operation of the firmest belief that every thing concerning her was arranged by infinite wisdom and unchanging love. She often said, that she had not a care, which God did not relieve; that even the welfare of her beloved children for eternity itself, she could, with tranquil cheerfulness, leave with him.

The state of Mrs. Ellis's health through the early part of 1834 presented but few variations from the symptoms that had marked its progress in the close of 1833. In answer to the frequent and anxious inquiries

of different members of the family, she expressed herself unconscious of any improvement. But though there were no very decisive indications of amendment, those around her could not resist the hope that the prospects of recovery were comparatively favorable, as the returns of fever and pain, if not less frequent, appeared to operate less powerfully and injuriously than formerly. During the early months of the year her two eldest daughters were at school at a distance so convenient as to allow of seeing them occasionally, and hearing from them still more frequently. Besides the gratification which this afforded, she derived much pleasure from having her son and youngest daughter at home with her. Her pleasure in this intercourse appears from the few notes which she was able to write, of which the following may be given as a specimen. It was written in the anticipation of her daughter's return at Midsummer:—

"My dear Elizabeth,

"As I have written a note to your dear sister, I must just pen a line or two to you. I hope you are both well,—and that the excitement of your studies has not been too much for your strength, but that success has attended your efforts, the pleasure of which will more than recompense the fatigue you may have endured; you may probably feel the effects of excitement more afterwards than you do now. May the pleasures of to-day fully answer your expectations; may the Divine blessing attend all your endeavors to acquire valuable knowledge; and may you be qualified to fill a useful station in society, if it be the will of your heavenly Father to spare your life. I am looking forward with gratitude to next week, when I hope to have

the pleasure of once more meeting my beloved children; till then I must bid you farewell. Remember me kindly to Miss E—— and your young friends, and tell them I wish them a pleasant day, and a happy return to their parents and friends, with love, &c.

"I remain your affectionate mother,

"MARY M. ELLIS."

In the month of June, 1834, Mrs. Ellis had the privilege of meeting once more, in the present world, her friends and fellow-laborers, Mr. and Mrs. Williams, from Raiatea, in the South Seas. These friends had visited their native country, with three dear children, for the benefit of Mrs. William's health, which had long been enfeebled by the climate, and sickness in the islands. The renewal of personal intercourse with these beloved friends, after it had been so long interrupted, was a source of unspeakable pleasure to Mrs. Ellis; while the cause of their own return to England, and the feeble and afflicted state in which she herself still remained, enabled them to blend their sympathies with much tenderness and feeling. The chequered character of the tidings of which they were the bearers, respecting the state of the missions which they had formerly labored with so much enjoyment, and under prospects so peculiarly cheering, could not fail to increase the strong and varied feelings produced by the circumstances under which Mrs. Ellis again met her friends.

A slight increase of indisposition followed the excitement which the intelligence had produced, but after a short interval of comparative quiet, it subsided, and Mrs. Ellis continued for some time much as she had been during the early part of the year.

Throughout her long and varied sufferings, Mrs. Ellis had taken the liveliest interest in the extension of the kingdom of Christ in every part of the world, had sympathized most sincerely with those who were exercised with trials, and rejoiced with those who pursued their course under the pleasing indications of Divine benediction and increasing success.

It afforded Mrs. Ellis much satisfaction to become acquainted with those sisters in Christ who were about to proceed to distant scenes of missionary labor, to encourage them in the prospect of the difficulties and trials inseparable from the work, by directing them to the contemplation of the peculiar sources of enjoyment it afforded, and offering, as the fruits of her own experience in missionary pursuits, observations applicable to the missionary life in general, and more specific suggestions to those who were about to proceed to that part of the world in which it had been her own happiness to be employed. With some of these beloved sisters, as well as those with whom Mrs. Ellis had been associated in the islands, she sought to maintain occasional intercourse by letter, well knowing, by her own experience, the preciousness of letters from Christian friends at home to the lonely missionary abroad; and next to the enjoyment she derived from the manifestations of Divine favor to her own spirit, the intelligence of the progress of the gospel, conveyed in the letters she received in return, proved the sources of some of her most sacred delights in the present world. Mrs. Ellis also often mentioned a strong impression on her own mind, that, if the joy of angels was increased by conversion to Christ, the joy such events imparted to the redeemed themselves would not terminate with their present existence, but be continued in that world where they should be with

the Savior and behold his glory. The following letter, from a much beloved missionary sister in the South Sea Islands, is inserted as illustrating the frank and affectionate style of the communications Mrs. Ellis was accustomed to receive, and which often proved sources of grateful and holy satisfaction. It was one of the last which Mrs. Ellis received, and came to hand in the month of July, 1834, about a month after the arrival of Mr. and Mrs. Williams.

"Rarotonga, Oct. 4, 1833, Avarua Station.

"My dear Mrs. Ellis,

"As nearly two years have now elapsed since I received your kind note, I will not attempt to offer an apology for not having answered it sooner, but, presuming that you will forgive me, I will, in a hasty manner, inform you how we are proceeding in our work, assured that although oceans separate us, we are both ardently desiring the extension of our Redeemer's kingdom; and as you have sympathized with us in our trials, it is but just that you should also rejoice with us in our prosperity.

"We have now been nearly six years on this island, and have experienced as many vicissitudes as is common to the lot of most. With much to encourage us in our work we have had very many trials, of some of which you have doubtless been informed through our communications with the Society, and with Mr. Ellis; but it is now my privilege to inform you that we are again very comfortable in our work, and have encouraging prospects of success. The first Sabbath in May last is rendered peculiarly interesting to us from its being the first time of our celebrating the dying of the Lord Jesus, with our little church at

Avarua. The number of communicants was only five of this island, but we have good reason to hope that they are some of those who will be approved by our Lord at the last day. They are all men, and their names are Tuata, Uriarau, Teatai, Marau, and Ma. The three former are past the meridian of life, the latter two are in their prime. Tuata professes to have been much impressed under the first sermon which Mr. B—— preached in this language; he says, that until that time, he was very careless, but then he felt a power accompanying the word of God, which constrained him to seek the salvation of his soul. His conduct since that time has been very consistent, and his sincerity evinced by a change in his dispositions and pursuits, with great zeal for the conversion of his wife and children, and, indeed, for all to whom he has access. He once suffered much persecution from his chief, for his decision in adhering to the word of God, but after five or six years' trials he continues firm, and we trust will hold out to the end.

"Uriarau has been a friend to the cause many years, but he says, that between two and three years since, light broke in upon his mind, and convinced him that all was not right within; this led him to examine the state of his own heart, and seek earnestly for salvation. He says that he derived much benefit about that time from the means of grace which he attended, and his conduct, as far as we know, has been unblameable ever since. Marau is, perhaps, the most promising individual among them; I mean, so far as it concerns his Christian character. He appears to be a man of distinguished piety. Teatai has been the subject of affliction for many (perhaps eight or ten) years. He has neither hands nor feet, and

only one eye, and, owing to his diseases, it is with difficulty that he can walk about, yet he has learnt to read correctly in the New Testament, and is very usefully engaged in the schools daily. He collected a few boys about two or three years since, whom he formed into a class, and taught them to read in the evenings at his own house. These young lads have most of them become useful teachers in the schools. His conduct is in all other respects consistent. We trust that he has felt the power of religion in his heart and is a Christian indeed.

"Since our church has been formed, it has been a practice with the members to employ one or more days in a week in going from house to house, and conversing with the people on the concerns of their souls, and to come in the evening and report their success. This has been the means of a considerable awakening amongst us. Numbers who have till now been unconcerned, have come desiring to join the classes under more particular instruction. We have fourteen classes of men about ten or twelve in a class, and seven classes of females, with about twenty in a class; a superintendent or chief is appointed to each of these classes, who watches their conduct, visits them in sickness, stimulates them to diligence when careless, and reports them when inconsistent in moral deportment. Several who are in the class profess much alarm on account of their sin, and a sincere desire to know 'what they shall do to be saved.'

"For the last two months nearly the whole of our time has been taken up in conversing with those who come to visit us, and who appear impressed with the importance and necessity of personal religion. Family and private prayer is regularly attended to by these

and the chapel generally crowded. Numbers of the children cannot enter, we are, therefore obliged to have an extra service for them. There are some who give us much encouragement; one of these is Tita, a young man twenty-five or thirty years of age, till lately one of the vilest of the vile, a regular Tutae-auri,* he has been several times brought to public trial and his life endangered, owing to his vile conduct. He was the ringleader of the crew who stole our boat about three years since, and went to sea in her, where, after having drifted about for a week, suffering from scarcity of provisions, and being in imminent peril, they providentially drifted in sight of this island: since that time, he has been very unsteady. Judge, then, of our surprise and pleasure, on his coming to visit us about ten weeks since, and informing us that he was so much alarmed on account of his sins, that he could get no rest by day or night, and that he was now come to ask what he should do to be saved. He was, of course, directed to the Lamb of God, whose blood 'cleanseth from all sin.' He has regularly visited us twice and thrice a week, or oftener, since that time, and appears very anxious to take hold of the refuge set before him in the gospel. The evidences of his conversion appear at present more decided than in any one native that we have seen. So much anxiety, humility, and zeal are manifested in him, that we hope he will prove our crown of rejoicing at the last day. I could mention many other pleasing instances that we are witnessing continually; indeed, there is seldom a week passes but we have one

* Literally *iron-rust*, a term employed to designate the most profligate persons in the community.

of more new visitors professing to be under deep convictions of sin; but as in great awakenings there is generally much that is spurious, and it is only those who hold out to the end that will be saved, we prefer waiting, to have a clearer insight into their character, ere we indulge too sanguine expectations respecting them. Yet we are not without hope that we shall yet reap the fruit of our toils, and of your and our prayers. It will occur to you how much need we have of your earnest supplications at this important time, that we may be kept humble and faithful to the souls of our charge. We want to work as although all depended upon our exertions, and yet to wrestle with God and feel that the blessing must come from him alone.

"We have another young man who stands proposed a candidate for communion, of whom we hope well. The desire to join the church is very great with numbers, so that, were there any prospect of succeeding, I think that we should immediately have two or three hundred applications, but (seeking Divine guidance) we wish to proceed with as much prudence as possible.

"Our schools are also in a very prosperous state. We have a regular attendance of boys and girls, from five to six hundred. Numbers can read all the translations which they have in their own dialect, and several in the Tahitean. The number of male teachers is thirty-three, and females forty-two, many of whom are learning arithmetic. These all read in the Testament. Besides great numbers of others, I have a class of girls, of from ten to fourteen years of age, whom I instruct daily, at our own house, in reading, writing, and the first two rules of arithmetic. These we intend to employ as teachers, when there are

vacancies; or to exchange them, and take the junior teachers again under instruction. If Mr. Ellis has an opportunity of obtaining any presents for teachers, they would be very acceptable here. Slates, slate-pencils, black-lead pencils, pens, paper, or little work-bags, would be very acceptable.

"Our mutual friends, Mr. and Mrs. Williams, have been at Rarotonga with us for some time. They had not decided on going to England, but rather thought that they should in a few months.

"We have three dear children; one boy, named Aaron, six years old, and two girls, Sarah-Ann and Maria-Jane, the former four, and the latter upwards of two years of age; they all enjoy good health, and are a great comfort to us in this distant land. That they may be preserved from the bad examples of many of the natives who surround us, is our daily prayer. Mr. and Mrs. Pitman enjoy better health than formerly, and are very usefully employed. Mr. Buzzacott's health has, through mercy, been good for some time past; but I have been in rather a delicate state for the last twelve months. We are anxious to hear frequently from England at this critical period. Do send us all the news you can. We trust the *cholera* has not been permitted to ravage our dear native country.

"23rd. Last Wednesday we had the pleasure of welcoming our dear friends, Mr. Williams, Mr. Armitage, and Mr. S. Wilson to our island. Mr. A—— is come to attempt to instruct our people to make cloth, in which we hope he will succeed. Mr. S. Wilson appears to be a very excellent young man, pious, and devoted to the work of a Missionary.

"We shall be very happy to hear that your health is restored to you, and that you are again permitted to do something for Him who has done so much for us;

but if that should not be the will of our heavenly Father, you may, perhaps, glorify him as much by suffering as by doing his will. May you, my dear friend, have all needful grace.

"I am your's very affectionately,

("Signed,) "S. V. BUZZACOTT."

For several of the pious native females, as well as her sisters in the mission, Mrs. Ellis cherished until death strong Christian affection, and, when strength admitted, availed herself of any means of communication that might offer, to assure them of her undiminished attachment, and deep solicitude for their welfare. Among these, the youthful daughter of the young prince Taaroarii, who had in infancy been confided to her care, shared a large measure of her regard, and was the frequent subject of her prayers. Mrs. Ellis had, from time to time, the pleasure of receiving favorable accounts of her interesting ward, and among the latest accounts from the islands was one from the young princess, who, though only fourteen years of age, is the nominal sovereign of the islands, the government being carried on by her grandfather, who acts as regent in her name and behalf. The past history and present circumstances of this individual, together with the influence which her character and example will exert over her own sex, will give additional interest to the statement of her own views and feelings on the subject most intimately connected with her own happiness in this world and in that which is to come, as her sentiments and feelings are given by herself, in the last letter received by one of her earliest friends. The letter from the young princess, which is in her own hand-writing, is dated January 27, 1834, and was received in July of the same year. It is as follows —

"January 27, 1834.

"Mr. Ellis, Mrs. Ellis, Mary, John, Elizabeth, and all the family, this is my word unto you,—Be earnest in praying unto God on my behalf, that my present learning of the word of God may be a learning to my benefit: that I may become a daughter vigilant in attention or obedience to the true word of God, and all his requirements or ordinances. This is my desire now, that I may be his child in heaven. Pray to God that he would make his word fast in my heart. I am learning to write. I send you my affection. Make you known my affection for the children in the schools of the parent churches with you, that have become a permanent foundation. As for me, I am become to resemble a large person [alluding to her growth.] Life to you from Jesus, the Prince of Life to us. Amen.

"Huahine." "TAMARII."

At the same time was received from two excellent Christians, one the daughter of the late Tamatoa, and the chief ruler in Huahine, an interesting letter, of which the following is a literal translation. It was dated 27th of January, 1834, and is given as a specimen of a number of letters from different members of the church, which were forwarded by the same conveyance:—

"Mr. and Mrs. Ellis,

"Peace to you two from Jehovah and from Jesus Christ the Prince of Life, through (or by) whom we live. This is our word to you and your family. We continue to cherish affection towards you, as when we

were accustomed to see you, from dwelling together here in Huahine. Behold, we send the expression of affection to you; and we pray to God for you, that your lives may be prolonged, and that our lives may be prolonged. It is with God alone to continue life that it may be made long. Pray you to God for us, that we may have blessing or salvation, that our love may increase, and that the reign of God may grow in this land, that it may be well with his church in this land. That no evil spring up in the church—that it go on to increase and to prosper—is our desire.

"Another word we send to you is,—make known our affection to the churches in Britain. We have seen the letter that you wrote to us, and our hearts rejoiced at the words it contained, and the likeness or greatness of your affection for us. Our further request is, that you continue to write letters to us, expressing your affection; but it is not known that we shall see those other letters that you may write, because short indeed is our breath or life here.

"We know not that our bodies shall meet again in this present world; but this is the thing that we are striving perseveringly after, that our spirits may meet in the heaven of God. To obtain that blessed resting-place, is the thing greatly desired by the heart.

"Peace to you from Jesus the Messiah. Amen.

(Signed) "MAIHARA,
"MAITUI."

The consciousness of the brevity and uncertainty of life, expressed in this letter, may be regarded as confirming other evidence of meetness in the writer for the important change referred to, as she was, not long after it was written, removed from this present world, after a comparatively short illness, leaving with her,

sorrowing friends, and the bereaved church, pleasing foundations for hope that she had departed to be with Christ.

For several weeks at Midsummer, Mrs. Ellis had the pleasure of seeing all her beloved children at home, and the period they passed together was one of great comfort to themselves, as well as of peculiar delight to their afflicted mother, who appeared to feel her own pains less when beholding the happiness of her children. At the end of the vacation. her two eldest daughters went to an excellent ladies'-school at Bath; and though Mrs. Ellis felt their absence, she looked forward with pleasing anticipation to their return at the close of the year, when she hoped to enjoy permanently the society of her eldest daughter. Arrangements, in every respect satisfactory, had also been made for the settlement, for some years, of her only son, in a truly estimable family at Brighton, to which place he removed towards the close of the month of June; but the youngest daughter remained at home with her affectionate mother for the remainder of the year. How much the spiritual benefit of her beloved children occupied her thoughts, and how near it lay to her heart, even to the latest period of her life, is evident from the following extracts of letters addressed to her daughters, then at Bath :—

"September 19th, 1834.

"My dear Mary,

"Though very poorly, I will try and write a line or two to you"—[and, after referring to the state of mind expressed in a letter then recently received, she continues]—"There is no occasion for despondency, as that is displeasing to God, (who promises his grace to

help in every time of need,) and tends to paralyze those efforts which are required (with the blessing of Jehovah) to enable us to overcome our spiritual difficulties, and the sinful propensities that call for repentance, and without which our sorrow, however poignant, will be useless. Be assured, my dear girl, of our sympathy and assistance in your future endeavors to obtain the victory over every enemy to your peace of mind. Remember, my dear, that you have not a more sacred earthly repository for all your cares, anxieties, and sorrow, than a parent's heart. My prayers shall not be wanting to your success. Use diligently and perseveringly all the means in your power (in dependence on Divine aid) to gain that stability of principle which it is the happy privilege of those to enjoy who closely imitate the example of our blessed Redeemer, and seek constantly to live near to him. The same apostle, who accounted himself less than the least of all saints, also said, 'I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.'' Greater is he that is for us than all that can be against us; therefore we must not despond. "Seek, and ye shall find; ask, and it shall be given you." It would give me great pleasure, my dear girl, to continue writing words of encouragement, but my strength fails me. I have been more that usually ill, almost the whole time since you left; and have now a bad cough, that has weakened me very much, and keeps me awake many hours in the night; yet how much lighter are my afflictions than my guilt, and fewer than my crimes. My heavenly Father is all-sufficient, and he gives me strength to bear all his righteous will. Adieu, my beloved Mary, pray for me. Love to your dear sister, kind

regards to the Misses E.; and with fervent prayers for your highest happiness, believe me,

Your affectionate mother,

"MARY M. ELLIS."

To the second daughter she thus wrote, under date of September 22, 1834 :—

"My dear Elizabeth,

"On Friday evening I wrote a note to your dear sister, but was too much exhausted to write to you as I intended. You must not measure the strength of my affection by my ability to write. I can assure you, my dear girl, it is no small trial to me that I am not able to correspond more fully with you, as I estimate the pleasure of communicating our thoughts to each other next to that of personal intercourse. I cannot express the gratitude I feel towards our heavenly Father on your behalf; and I ardently hope, my beloved girl, that He who has, I trust, begun the good work of grace in your heart, will carry it on unto the day of Jesus Christ. Let nothing, my dear, prevent or interrupt the most free and unreserved confidence between us on this most important subject. Be assured that our ears and our hearts are always open to receive, to cherish, and to sympathize with your most secret feelings, and anxieties as to how matters stand between God and your soul. I am sure, my beloved Elizabeth, it will afford me the highest earthly comfort in my affliction to hear frequently of the state of your mind, and to know that you are growing in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. I am sorry I must close this abruptly, or it will not be in time. Love to your dear sister. I am a little bet-

ter to-day, having had leeches on last evening. Farewell; may every blessing attend you. Believe me,

"Your affectionate mother,

"MARY M. ELLIS."

Exactly one month afterwards, in a letter to the same, she thus pursued the all-absorbing and important subject: —

"Islington, Oct. 22, 1834.

"It is always a great pleasure to me to receive letters from my beloved children; and I am exceedingly anxious to hear from you, as I wish to know whether those impressions on the most important of all subjects continue and increase. Do not be afraid to write on this subject to your dear and afflicted mother, for though I cannot answer your letters as I would wish, yet you cannot in any way give me greater comfort than by writing most freely, and laying open to me your heart. Be assured that you will at least share my sympathy and my most fervent prayers. Yes, my beloved girl, believe me, I most sincerely rejoice in your joys, mourn with you in your sorrows, and share in your hopes, your fears, and anxieties. Do you enjoy the ordinances of the Lord's house? Have you liberty of access to the throne of grace? Do you feel a growing conviction of the exceeding sinfulness of sin, and consequent hatred thereof? Do you feel it to be that bitter thing which God hates, and that which caused our adorable Redeemer to leave the throne of the heavenly glory, to live a life of constant suffering, to agonize in the garden of Gethsemane, to sweat as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground,

and at last to die the cruel and shameful death of the cross? And are you ready to exclaim with the poet—

Hearts of stone, relent, relent,
Break, by Jesus' cross subdued;
See his body, mangled, rent,
Covered with a gore of blood:
Sinful soul, what hast thou done?
Murdered God's eternal Son.

Yes, our sins have done the deed,
Drove the nails that fixed Him here,
Crowned with thorns His sacred head,
Pierced Him with a soldier's spear;
Made His soul a sacrifice,
For a sinful world He dies.

Then will you also be inclined to ask yourself in the language of the next verse—

Shall I let Him die in vain?
Still to death pursue my God!
Open tear his wounds again?
Trample on His precious blood?

May you be enabled in Divine strength to answer—

No; with all my sin I'll part,
Jesus' love hath broke my heart.

If, my dear Elizabeth, in addition to all this, you feel an increasing desire to devote your every power and faculty, now in the days of your youth, to the service and glory of your Creator and Redeemer, take courage, and rest assured that God will grant you the desire of your heart. Seek intimate communion with your heavenly Father, and, in the diligent use of the appointed means, cultivate holy dispositions, with every

grace of the holy Spirit mentioned in the Bible, meekness, forbearance, humility of heart, &c., and you will enjoy a peace which passeth understanding, a happiness that only those can know who are under the blessed guidance and teaching of the Spirit of God. May you be enabled to believe that He who has implanted those desires and feelings in your heart will carry on his own work until he crown it with eternal glory. I must forbear, and finish this briefly. George B—— is released from all his sufferings, and it is expected that Charles will not be long in this world, but will soon follow his dear brother. Mrs. B. is gone with him, as a last resource, to Cornwall. The family are now in great distress, but are wonderfully supported; how loudly do these events call to us to prepare to meet our God! O may we all hearken to the warning voice! Good-night, my dear Elizabeth, I can write no more at this time; accept my love and most ardent wishes that all needful strength and grace may be imparted unto you; and believe me,

"Your affectionate mother,

"MARY M. ELLIS."

That vigilance of love which constantly urged Mrs. Ellis to seek the advancement of piety in the hearts of her beloved children, induced her to endeavor to render every event subservient to this end, and to avail herself of every suitable occasion for bringing its necessity and advantage under their consideration. As she but rarely had an opportunity of tendering to them personally the salutations customary on the return of their birth-day, it was her practice to forward to them some trifling memorial of her affection, accompanying it, when she was able, with a short communication from her own hand. It was on one of these occasions,

in 1834, that she addressed the following beautiful letter to her eldest daughter, which, with the one given above, was the last she ever wrote :—

"Islington Oct. 20th, 1834.

"I did wish, my dear Mary, to have written a line or two by Mrs. G. both to you and dear Elizabeth; but was not able, as Mrs. G. will have told you. I begin this, intending you to receive it, nothing preventing, on your birth-day, as I know it will give you additional pleasure to receive a line from me on that day. The anniversary of the natal day is indeed an important period to all who wish to reflect on the end of their existence. The wise man says, the day of our death is better than that of our birth; whether it will really be so to you or me, my beloved girl, you are aware, depends on the manner in which we spend the intermediate season. May we be enabled so to live as to look forward to the solemnities of a death-bed calmly, peacefully, and with pleasing anticipations of future glory; assured that through the infinite merits of our blessed Redeemer, the day of death will be to us our birth-day unto life everlasting. You know, my dear Mary, that I would cheerfully write you a long letter, but as I cannot do that without injuring myself, I am sure you do not wish it. You must therefore imagine all that I would say, in addition to wishing you many happy returns of the day: may each successive year find you improved in every grace of the Holy Spirit, and pressing on with increase of vigor in the narrow path which leadeth unto life eternal. Study the volume of eternal truth earnestly and constantly, keep close to God by prayer, meditation, and self-examination, and let not past declension keep you for

a moment from a throne of grace, but rather let it send you immediately thither, to seek forgiveness, and a fresh application of the precious blood of Christ to your conscience. My pain will not allow me to add more on this important subject at this time. I thank you and your dear sister for your kind presents on my birth-day; I shall value them greatly, and shall have them made up as soon as I can, that I may have the pleasure of wearing them. Your watch-pocket is up at the head of my bed; I think it very pretty;—and now, my dear Mary, do me the favor to accept the accompanying silk handkerchief; regard its delicate whiteness as emblematical of the purity of the soul that is washed in the blood of the atoning Lamb of God. May it be an emblem of the heart that beats in the bosom of the wearer; ("though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.") Let its spotlessness remind you also of those ransomed ones, whose robes are more spotless than the purest white—

> "Who walk with Jesus clothed in light,
> Safe landed on that blissful shore
> Where pilgrims meet to part no more."

May you and my dear Mary, and each member of our family, join that glorious company; then shall we be arrayed in the incomparable robe of our Savior's righteousness, and washed in his blood; serve him without sin; and prove the heights and breadths and depths of His love which passeth knowledge."

Mrs. Ellis continued to suffer at intervals from inflammation and pain of the head, as she had done during

the year; but her friends could not refrain from cherishing the hope, that, though very gradually, her disease was subsiding; and when the return of Christmas brought the scattered members of the family together, it was their unspeakable happiness to perceive that Mrs. Ellis herself indulged hopes of still greater improvement, as expressed by her joyful anticipations of comfort from her eldest daughter remaining at home. She readily entered into domestic arrangements for that purpose, among which was the selecting a residence at a greater distance from London. It had seldom been their privilege, since her first illness in the islands, to spend a larger portion of time together, in the enjoyment of so much happiness as attended their intercourse at this season. On the 29th of December she was not so well, but on the following day felt greatly relieved.

Much of this enjoyment arose from the frequent cheerful and instructive manner in which Mrs. Ellis appeared to delight to converse, with her now comparatively happy family, on the Lord's goodness, the mercy, sympathy, love, intercession, and grace of the Divine Savior, and the blessedness of reconciliation and fellowship with the Father of spirits, through the mediation of the Son. Eternity, in its reality, and felicity, and glory, so far as these were revealed in the word by the Holy Spirit, had long been familiarized to her mind, and, though grateful for every alleviation of suffering, and every hope of still further amendment; her heart was not drawn down to earth, but still fixed on things above; and, in an eminent degree her conversation was in heaven, whence it was with her a habit to be looking for the Savior, who should change her vile body, that it might "be fashioned like unto

his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself."

Under these apparently auspicious circumstances the year 1835 opened upon Mrs. Ellis and her family. On New-year's-day the dear children assembled with the parents in their mother's, room, to exchange, as had been their custom, their tokens of affectionate regard. On this occasion Mrs. Ellis seemed in better spirits than usual, and afterwards observed that her appetite was greatly improved, and she had rarely taken food with greater pleasure. In the evening the members of the family, and the relatives and friends who were spending the day with them, met in her apartment, to close the day with a short religious service. On this occasion Mrs. Ellis appeared unusually well; she joined with apparent spirit, and much feeling, in the hymns which were sung; and probably apprehended as little as any one, how very short a portion of the year, thus commenced in happiness, would pass before the close of her earthly pilgrimage.

Mrs. Ellis was scarcely so well on the following day; but on the third, which was the Sabbath, the first Sabbath in the new year, she was much better, and appeared unusually animated when speaking in the evening, to her dear children of the wonders of redeeming love, and the grace and condescension of Christ. On the previous evening she had selected the hymn of praise to the Redeemer, commencing,

> "All hail the power of Jesu's name,
> Let angels prostrate fall;
> Bring forth the royal diadem,
> And crown him Lord of all;"

and had joined with much pleasure in singing the same. Among the hymns sung in the family on the

evening of the first Sabbath in the year, she selected, and united in singing a hymn, from the sentiments of which she had long been accustomed to derive much satisfaction. The hymn referred to was the 66th in the 2d book of Dr. Watts's collection,

"There is a land of pure delight,
Where saints immortal reign;
Infinite day excludes the night,
And pleasure banish pain."

Though still unable to leave her bed, and not exempt from occasional seasons of great pain, Mrs. Ellis's appetite continued to improve throughout the ensuing week; and she herself, as well as the other members of the family, cherished the hope of continued improvement. More than once she spoke to her eldest daughter about going to look at a house that had been noticed as eligible for their future residence, and mentioned her own anticipations of recovery if she were removed a little farther in the country, where, in addition to a pure atmosphere, she might have the benefit of greater quietude than her present residence allowed. The hours during which her children were in her apartment seemed to yield peculiar gratification, especially those spent in the hallowed exercises of devotion, in which she seemed to join with unusual delight. On the evening of Thursday, the 7th of January, she selected: and took the lead in singing, the 88th hymn of the 2nd book of Dr. Watts's collection, commencing,

"Salvation! Oh, the joyful sound,
'Tis pleasure to our ears;
A sovereign balm for every wound,
A cordial for our fears."

Throughout the 9th, Mrs. Ellis evinced her usual cheerfulness, and it was observed that it was a long time since she had appeared to enjoy more fully the society of her beloved children, or to look forward with greater anticipations of domestic comfort, than at this time.

After a night of comparatively undisturbed repose, Mrs. Ellis found herself refreshed on the morning of the 10th, and, on proceeding to the Mission House, Mr. Ellis left her, to all appearance, unusually well. He had often left home, on former occasions, under painful apprehensions of being obliged to return in haste, through the continuance or increase of the sufferings of the companion of his days, or alarming indications of the probable termination of her life. No emotions of the kind were experienced on the present occasion by any member of the family, and he left under the influence of thoughts and feelings of a very opposite order. How differently would the morning have been passed, had he cherished the least thought of the probability of its being the closing period of his intercourse with her who had been the sharer of his joys and hopes in early days, his true and constant companion in the anxieties, labors, and perils of subsequent life,—the source in the arrangements of Divine mercy, of the largest measure of his earthly happiness, but who had long been the object of tenderest sympathy, while she had been to him the brightest example of Christian excellence, the most attractive pattern of meek, cheerful confidence in God, and unaffected conformity to Christ, which it had been his privilege to behold. But in wisdom, and it is hoped in mercy, no apprehension of this was allowed to exist. Her daughters spent much of the forenoon in Mrs. Ellis's room, but having been invited

to an early dinner with a friend at Hackney, they were arranging for one to remain at home, when Mrs. Ellis expressed her wish that all should go, adding, that she felt so well as not to require either of them to remain. They accordingly left her in the middle of the day. During the afternoon, a nephew, in whose welfare she had taken a lively interest, called, and finding her alone, remained with her till her children returned from Hackney, a short time before five o'clock in the afternoon. In the course of conversation with her nephew, in which she seemed cheerful, and comparatively free from pain, she spoke with pleasure of the amendment in her health, the satisfaction with which she cherished the prospect of being able to enjoy the society of her children, and her hopes that a more quiet residence, in the country, would, by the Divine blessing, promote her further recovery.

As the appointed time for prayer on behalf of her family arrived, she intimated her wish to her children to retire, and spent that consecrated hour, which she had observed with so much attention and pleasure for a number of years, in devout thanksgiving for personal and relative mercies, and fervent prayer for herself and those united to her by the strongest endearments of earthly relationship and affection. At the close of this hallowed season, Mrs. Ellis took her accustomed refreshment, and remarked to her attendant, that her appetite was greatly improved, mentioning it as a favorable indication of improving health, that she could take more nourishment than usual.

An engagement for the Sabbath, a few miles in the country, prevented Mr. Ellis's return at night, and at eight o'clock the family assembled in her bed-room for evening worship, when a portion of the holy Scrip-

tures having been read, Mrs. Ellis presented, as she was accustomed to do in the absence of her husband, the praises and petitions of the family at the footstool of mercy, and implored the Divine benediction on those present and absent. Her beloved children lingered, as was their custom, when the family devotions of the evening were closed, around her bed, but, as they observed, shortly after this period an evident disposition to sleep, they received her benediction and her parting kiss, and, in order that their fond mother's repose might not be disturbed, retired rather earlier than usual to their respective chambers. Thus closed the day and the week, and thus terminated the intercourse on earth between those whom the sweetest and strongest ties had united, each alike unconscious that all interchange of thought and feeling had nearly closed, till it should be renewed in eternity.

Mrs. Ellis had more than once, during former periods of her illness, observed, that if she had a wish as to the time of her own departure, it was that it might be on the Sabbath; but far indeed was it, apparently, from her own thoughts, and certainly from those of all by whom she was surrounded, that what she had intimated as desirable, was now to be real; but such was the purpose of the Most High. About five o'clock on Sabbath morning, Mrs. Ellis rang a little hand-bell that stood on the table by her bed-side, and her eldest daughter, who slept in the same room, went to her, and, on asking how she was, had the pleasure of learning that she was as well as usual. Her son, who slept in the adjoining room, hearing her bell ring, and fearing his sister might not hear it, went into his mother's room, and asked if his sister was awake. To which his dear mother answered, "Yes, love:" and he re-

turned to his room, little thinking that that voice, which had always addressed him in accents of love, would never address him again. Her daughter returned to her couch, but, before she left her mother's bed-side, asked the latter to call her before seven o'clock, which she promised to do. Some time after seven her daughter arose, and on going to the bed, and perceiving her dear mother apparently awake, was surprised at the lateness of the hour, and that she had not been called; but to the expression of surprise, as well as her inquiries as to how she was, her mother only answered incoherently and abruptly in the words, "what," and "don't." The dear child called her brother, and on his approaching his mother, and speaking to her, he was deeply affected by the painful indication that her reason was gone. The eye that never saw him but with beaming gladness did not now recognize him and the countenance that had ever welcomed him with smiles now gave no signs of emotion, and no answer was returned to his anxious inquiry.

As the indications of unconsciousness increased, the dear children became somewhat alarmed, especially as their father was from home. They sent to a valued female friend, who resided within a short distance, and whose society, attention, and affectionate sympathy had proved a grateful solace to the afflicted sufferer ever since she had been brought into the neighborhood. This friend came over, and remained with them during the rest of the day. In the mean time her medical friend in the neighborhood was sent for, and her son also went for Dr. T——, who resided at some distance. The medical friend who came first in the morning did not think the symptoms so alarming as to require Mr. Ellis to be sent for; but her son, having seen Dr. T——, proceeded to Chigwell Row, where he arrived soon after four in the afternoon, and

conveyed to his unconscious parent the afflictive tidings. His father, recollecting how well his beloved wife had appeared on the preceding day, and how often he had seen her carried through seasons of seemingly much greater peril, did not feel so apprehensive of danger as he had done on former occasions, when, under similar circumstances, his return had been required, but hastened home, and reached his dwelling between six and seven in the evening.

On entering the house, the deep moaning of his beloved wife pierced his soul with unwonted anguish, and, on reaching the bed-side, the frame of the feeble sufferer appeared to be undisturbed, except by the deep moans, which were occasionally interrupted for a few moments, and then resumed in a fainter tone than before.

Mrs. Ellis appeared faint, exhausted, and entirely insensible, but still hopes of her reviving were cherished until nearly ten o'clock, when Mr. L——, the medical attendant, came, and, in answer to the earnest entreaties of those who stood weeping around, that something might be done to afford relief, said—that the troubles and sufferings of life were nearly over, for it was scarcely possible that she could survive till morning.

Then, and not till then, were those around fully aware of the precise state of the object of their solicitude and hope; and the announcement, for a time, overpowered every feeling but that of agonizing distress. When partial composure of feeling was restored, her youngest daughter read the twenty-third Psalm; and the sorrowing family bowed the knee before God, feeling that they were in the valley of the shadow of death, and praying that his rod and his staff

might sustain, and the prospect of the goodly land beyond might be clear and bright,—when a change was apparent, the silver cord was loosing, the golden bowl was breaking, there was no struggle, no groan, but the moaning ceased, a slight tremor pervaded the frame, accompanied by an involuntary effort to breathe, —the spirit had fled, and the body remained motionless. The visage was pallid, but unruffled as if in a tranquil sleep; and so imperceptibly had the change passed on the frame, that those who were watching most intently could not mark the moment at which the breathing ceased. It was near the hour of midnight, on the 11th of January, 1835, when, amidst the sobs and tears wrung from the hearts of those around, the watchman was heard pursuing his beat under the windows, and calling the hour, (past eleven o'clock,) but no one attempted to speak till her youngest daughter, in hurried and stifled accents seeking relief from her own anguish of soul, exclaimed, "She's happy now!" The strong conviction that she was before the throne, was felt by all, and relieved the bitterness of the grief which agonized their hearts.

On the 19th, her mortal remains, followed by her family, and a number of valued friends, were conveyed to Bunhill Fields, and interred in the family grave, where they repose with those of her venerated grandfather, her mother, and other members of her family, whose spirits have joined the company of the spirits of just men made perfect, but whose bodies rest in the grave till the morning of the resurrection. On the following Sabbath, the Rev. Thomas Lewis, of Union Chapel, Islington, directed the mourning survivors to the rich consolation which the gospel supplies, and endeavored to render the event salutary to the spiritual

benefit of a numerous and deeply affected audience, in a funeral sermon from Isaiah, xlviii. 10, "Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction." The discourse was consolatory, instructive, and impressive, and, it is hoped, will be followed, in the experience of many who heard it, with lasting spiritual benefit.

Such were the circumstances under which Mrs. Ellis closed her period of vicissitude and trial, in which the patience of the saints had been remarkably manifest and God had been glorified in an eminent degree. Deeply and painfully as the shock is felt by the survivors, whose tenderest sympathies had been kept in lively exercise by the protracted, severe, and constant sufferings of the beloved object of their regard, and the uncomplaining meekness, and resigned confidence in God, with which they were borne, the transition from the bed of feebleness and pain to the rest and felicity of heaven was to her, in a degree far beyond all human powers of conception, transcendently glorious and happy. The course of her life, marked by unusual variety and incident, the correctness of her principles, the maturity of her Christian character, and, by the Divine blessing, her high attainments in Christian excellence, her patience in tribulation, and rich experience of Divine goodness under unusually long and complicated trials, are peculiarly adapted to impart instruction and consolation to all who are striving to be followers of those "who through faith and patience inherit the promises."

The truly commendable efforts of her own beloved mother to instil into her mind, at a tender age, and as her mental faculties began to unfold themselves,

simple and clear views of the gospel, the stimulus this gave to her own endeavors to store her mind with the truths of the gospel, and the happy effects which resulted to the latest period of life, together with the attention Mrs. Ellis herself paid to the spiritual interest of her children, present at once example and encouragement to all who desire that their beloved offspring should be, with them, partakers of the grace of eternal life. The diligence and perseverance of Mrs. Ellis, under what many would have deemed unfavorable circumstances, to treasure up in her mind large portions of the word of God, and other kinds of useful knowledge—the comfort and advantage she derived in subsequent life from the stores of truth thus acquired —will, it is hoped, stimulate others, especially the young, to treasure up in their hearts that word which is more precious than much fine gold.

The promise of future usefulness, which the habits of Mrs. Ellis's early years held forth, was fully realized. In her, with a well-informed mind and a correct judgment, was associated a habit of industry and a spirit of enterprise, which caused her to feel most happy when enabled to be most useful; and it was her endeavor not only to induce those to whom she had access to attend to the things that belonged to their peace, but to engage them in promoting the good of others; and though the extent of her usefulness in this respect will probably never be known in the present world, God did not leave her without witness of his blessing on her endeavors. There are those now travelling towards the kingdom of heaven, whom the Lord brought into the path through her instrumentality, and those in the missionary field, and most efficiently em-

ployed therein, who were led by her representations, before she herself engaged in the work, to consider its claims, and ultimately to go far hence unto the heathen as ambassadors for Christ.

While honored to labor herself in the missionary field, she experienced some of the most sacred pleasures that she tasted in this lower world; and her activity, cheerfulness, good nature, and mildness, under the little inconveniences attendant on being placed among a people just receiving the first elements of civilization, produced an effect upon the minds of the natives essen tial alike to comfort and usefulness; namely, that she was their friend, and desired (at whatever sacrifice, consistent with principle, it might be made) to promote their welfare. She allowed those of her own sex to come to her with all their little troubles, and listened patiently to the tale of their afflictions and difficulties, and, having gained their confidence, they seemed to find relief in making her bosom the depository of their sorrows and fears, as well as to derive encouragement from her counsel and advice.

She was herself favored with an eminent degree of spiritual peace, and ever prayed most fervently, and labored most constantly, to preserve among the mission families with whom her lot was cast, the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. She often said, that, with sincere Christian brethren, a little attention would, with the Divine blessing, generally be sufficient for this; that it was not so much mistakes in the more important or public movements of missionary brethren, that were likely to interrupt harmony, as indulging coolness, indifference, or reserve, and neglecting at tention to those minor occasions of shewing affection and good will which daily occurred. Attention to these, with a constant regard to the feelings of her

sisters and brethren, the careful avoidance of selfishness, and a supreme regard to the great objects of the mission, secured for Mrs. Ellis, at each of the stations she occupied, a large measure of esteem, affection, and enjoyment, in co-operation with her esteemed associates.

These, with every other excellency of character, and qualification for usefulness, had their foundation in her *eminent piety*. Her views of Divine truth were comprehensive, clear, and just, especially of the person, dignity, glory, work, offices, and relations of the Divine Savior, and the completeness of the redemption that is in Him, with the necessity and efficiency of the work of the Holy Spirit. Her faith was enlightened, firm, and uniform, affected only by the successive discoveries of indwelling sin, which, during her labors or sufferings, were by prayerful self-examination brought under her review.

Grateful love to God was the most prominent and uniform feature in Mrs. Ellis's religious character, it was the secret of her moral strength, and her sweet solace in the bitterest affliction; its growth was steady, and the maturity to which it was brought, as she drew near the close of her career on earth, gave a loveliness and charm to her conversation on divine things, that was equally attractive and animating to all who were seeking to enjoy, in a large measure, this element of heaven. So habitually and entirely did Mrs. Ellis appear to be under the power of an almost overwhelming, and seemingly ecstatic sense of Divine goodness, that it appeared to have given her a new spiritual faculty, more allied to the faculties of the inhabitants of heaven than to those of earth; and such was the joy she sometimes experienced under the influence of grateful, adoring love, that she was brought, as it were,

under the powers of the world to come. She said, more than once, after nature, unable to sustain the sacred joy she felt, sought relief from its pressure in tears, that she thought she knew something of the apostle's meaning when speaking of the heights and depths, and Divine love passing knowledge; that she had views which could not be described, and might almost lead her to say, that whether in the body or out of the body, she knew not.

These streams from heaven, tasted below, were connected with a life of unusually constant and intimate fellowship with God through Christ. If, during its closing years, Mrs. Ellis's life was distinguished by holy, grateful love to God, and cheerful suffering under his hand, it was also eminently a life of prayer. This kept alive that constant watchfulness against the lodgment of sin in the heart, that direct and daily access to the fulness in Christ, that dependence on the Divine Spirit, that just estimate of the comparative importance of the trifles of this world and the realities of the next, and invested with such celestial radiance every manifestation of her Christian character, as to prevent all doubt that she walked with God,—that her fellowship was with the Father of spirits, and her divine and glorified Lord.

The dispensations of the Father of mercies towards his afflicted but patient handmaid, during the latter part of her eventful life, represent, in a remarkable manner, the Divine condescension and tenderness towards those who "through much tribulation enter the kingdom."

Mrs. Ellis was not one of those who through fear of death are all their life-time subject to bondage, yet she frequently during her illness labored under apprehensions that her strength would fail in the last struggle.

After her periods of severest bodily sufferings, she always felt grateful that she had been preserved from any tendency to murmur against God, but she frequently supposed, that, connected with the actual putting off her earthly tabernacle, there would be greater physicial suffering, and perhaps assaults from her spiritual enemies, than any she had before experienced; and the apprehension thus occasioned was not a dread of the bodily or mental suffering, so much as a distrust of herself, and a fear that, though hitherto she had been enabled to glorify her Redeemer in the fire, yet at last in the trial she might not exercise that confidence in his divine support by which he would be magnified in her death, or might, in the extremity of suffering, evince a feeling of repining or complaint that should dishonor him. He who knoweth our frame, and remembereth that we are but dust, who is touched with a feeling of our infirmities, was better to her than all her fears, gave a happy exemption from distress; and in the circumstances attending the liberation of her ransomed spirit from its frail tenement of earth, granted her, for some time previous to his taking her to himself, and, so far as could be observed, to the latest period of her consciousness here, an unusual exemption from pain.

The holy gratitude which diminution of suffering excited, was greatly heightened by the enjoyment she found in the society of her beloved children, who had, from circumstances unexpected equally by them and herself, all been at home with their dear mother for some time before she was taken from them; and their surviving parent, though absent on the last day of her life, was so near as to reach his home in time to share the melancholy satisfaction of sustaining her drooping head, wiping the death-mists from the brow that had

beamed on him through all the changes of life only with purest, tenderest affection, closing the eyes from which the tears of suffering had often been wiped away, but which would open in a world where sorrow and tears would be unknown, and watching the placid tranquillity with which the object of his deepest solicitude fell asleep in Jesus, until the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall be raised. It would have been consolatory to have received her testimony to the Divine faithfulness, and to have been assured at this hour that faith failed not, that the Savior was present, and the prospect was bright and clear, as eternity opened to her view; but it was ordered otherwise. So far as the deceased was concerned, it was unnecessary; evidence of eminent meetness for heaven was ample and satisfactory, and there was nothing to enfeeble the conviction that she had departed to be with Christ. The dismissal was remarkably easy, and the holy serenity under which the spirit had departed, impressed upon the inanimate visage an expression of felicity and repose, which might be regarded as emblematical of the bliss into which it had entered, and seemed to indicate that something of the ineffable delight of heaven had been vouchsafed, before it had become absent from the body and present with the Lord.

While the circumstances of mercy attending the last stages of the pilgrimage of Mrs. Ellis alleviate the distress, and sweeten the bitterness of grief with which her bereaved family mourn their loss, the pleasing manner in which they manifest the Divine faithfulness, the condescending tenderness and sympathy of the compassionate Redeemer to those whom he is purifying in the furnace of affliction, is adapted to instruct and comfort all who are cast down by present trials, or dis-

mayed by the prospect of entering the valley of the shadow of death, and struggling with the last enemy. It adds another to the accumulated proofs of the ample provisions of Divine mercy, and their gracious bestowment by Him who, when flesh and heart fail, is the strength of his people, and will be their portion for ever. May the surviving members of the bereaved family—those who were the companions of the eminently favored, though much afflicted disciple of Jesus, of whose short career a plain and faithful history has now been given—and those by whom the narrative, thus furnished, may be read, be animated and encouraged to pursue with vigor and perseverance the path of holiness and love in which she walked, and finally, through the blessing of the Most High, join the innumerable multitude who shall bow before the throne, and ascribe to Him that loved them, and washed them from their sins in his own blood, and made them kings and priests unto God, and his Father, glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.